



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

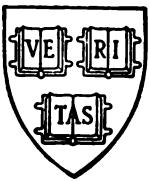
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 2044 004 574 513



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

Death's Modern Language Series

AN INTRODUCTION
||
TO
VULGAR LATIN //

BY
C. H. GRANDGENT
PROFESSOR OF ROMANCE LANGUAGES IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY

BOSTON, U. S. A.

D. C. HEATH & CO., PUBLISHERS

1907

3597 026

5293.52

✓ A

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM THE LIBRARY OF
PROF. ALBERT ANDREW HOWARD
OCT. 15, 1929

TUTORIAL LIBRARY
DEPARTMENT OF CLASSICS

SEVER 27

COPYRIGHT, 1907,
BY D. C. HEATH & CO.

P R E F A C E.

WHILE this book is intended primarily for students of Romance Philology, it will, I hope, be of some interest to Classical scholars as well. Although it has been long in the making, I have endeavored to keep it, at every stage, abreast of current scholarship. I have tried, furthermore, to treat all portions of the subject, not exhaustively, but with even fulness; I fear, however, that the Syntax—perhaps unavoidably—is somewhat scanty as compared with the other parts. It will be seen that I have continually furnished abundant references for the guidance of those who wish to look further into special topics. My principal authorities are listed in the Bibliography; others are cited in the appropriate places in the text.

C. H. GRANDGENT.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

| | PAGES |
|--|-----------------|
| MAPS | x, xi |
| THE ROMAN EMPIRE | x |
| THE NEO-LATIN TERRITORY IN EUROPE | xi |
| BIBLIOGRAPHY, WITH ABBREVIATIONS | xiii-xvi |
| PHONETIC ALPHABET AND OTHER SYMBOLS | xvii |
| INTRODUCTION | 1-5 |
| VOCABULARY | 6-29 |
| WORDS AND THEIR MEANINGS | 6-12 |
| <i>Words used alike in Classic and in Vulgar Latin</i> | 6 |
| <i>Words used differently in Classic and in Vulgar Latin</i> | 7-8 |
| Sense Restricted | 7 |
| Sense Extended | 7-8 |
| <i>Words used in Classic but not in Vulgar Latin</i> | 8-9 |
| Synonyms | 9 |
| Substitutes | 9-10 |
| Particles | 10 |
| <i>Words used in Vulgar but not in Classic Latin</i> | 10-12 |
| Native Words | 11-12 |
| Foreign Words | 12 |
| DERIVATION | 13-29 |
| <i>Post-Verbal Nouns</i> | 13 |
| Prefixes | 13-16 |
| Prefixes used with Nouns, Adjectives, and Pronouns | 13-14 |
| Prefixes used with Verbs | 14-16 |
| Suffixes | 16-28 |
| Suffixes for Verbs | 16-17 |
| Suffixes for Nouns | 18-23 |
| Suffixes for Adjectives | 23-25 |
| Suffixes for Adverbs | 25-26 |
| Change of Suffix | 27-28 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

v

| | PAGES |
|--|--------------|
| <i>Compounds</i> | 28-29 |
| <i>Nouns</i> | 28 |
| <i>Adjectives</i> | 28 |
| <i>Pronouns</i> | 28 |
| <i>Verbs</i> | 28 |
| <i>Adverbs</i> | 28-29 |
| <i>Prepositions</i> | 29 |
| <i>Conjunctions</i> | 29 |
| SYNTAX | 30-59 |
| ORDER OF WORDS | 30-32 |
| USE OF WORDS | 32-41 |
| <i>Nouns and Adjectives</i> | 32-34 |
| Comparison | 33 |
| Numerals | 33-34 |
| <i>Pronouns</i> | 34-38 |
| Personal and Possessive Pronouns | 34 |
| Demonstratives | 35-36 |
| Interrogatives and Relatives | 36-37 |
| Indefinite Pronouns | 37-38 |
| <i>Verbs</i> | 38 |
| <i>Adverbs</i> | 38-39 |
| <i>Prepositions</i> | 39-41 |
| <i>Conjunctions</i> | 41 |
| USE OF INFLECTIONS | 42-59 |
| <i>Cases</i> | 42-48 |
| Locative | 42-43 |
| Vocative | 43 |
| Genitive | 43-44 |
| Dative | 44-45 |
| Ablative | 45-47 |
| Accusative | 48 |
| Fall of Declension | 48 |
| <i>Verb-Forms</i> | 48 |
| Impersonal Parts | 48-51 |
| <i>Supine</i> | 48-49 |
| <i>Gerund</i> | 49 |
| <i>Gerundive</i> | 49 |
| <i>Future Active Participle</i> | 49 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

| | PAGES |
|--|--------|
| <i>Present Participle</i> | 50 |
| <i>Perfect Participle</i> | 50 |
| <i>Infinitive</i> | 50-51 |
| Voice | 51-52 |
| Mood | 52-54 |
| <i>Imperative</i> | 52 |
| <i>Subjunctive</i> | 52-54 |
| Tense | 54-59 |
| <i>The Perfect Tenses</i> | 54-56 |
| <i>Future and Conditional</i> | 56-59 |
| PHONOLOGY | 60-143 |
| SYLLABICATION | 60-61 |
| ACCENT | 61-68 |
| <i>Primary Stress</i> | 61-66 |
| <i>Vowels in Hiatus</i> | 61-62 |
| <i>Compound Verbs</i> | 62-63 |
| <i>Illac, Illic</i> | 63 |
| <i>Ficatum</i> | 63 |
| <i>Numerals</i> | 64 |
| <i>Greek Words</i> | 64-66 |
| <i>Greek Oxytones</i> | 64 |
| <i>Greek Paroxytones</i> | 64-65 |
| <i>Greek Proparoxytones</i> | 65-66 |
| <i>Other Foreign Words</i> | 66 |
| <i>Secondary Stress</i> | 66-67 |
| <i>Unstressed Words</i> | 67-68 |
| QUANTITY | 68-77 |
| <i>Position</i> | 68-70 |
| <i>Vowel Quantity</i> | 71-77 |
| <i>Vowels in Hiatus</i> | 72-73 |
| <i>Lengthening before Consonants</i> | 73-75 |
| <i>Disappearance of the Old Quantity</i> | 75-76 |
| <i>Development of a New Quantity</i> | 76-77 |
| VOWELS | 77-104 |
| <i>Greek Vowels</i> | 78-82 |
| <i>Accented Vowels</i> | 82-91 |
| <i>Single Vowels</i> | 82-87 |
| <i>a</i> | 82-83 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

vii

| | PAGES |
|---|---------|
| <i>ē</i> | 83-84 |
| <i>ɛ</i> | 84 |
| <i>ī</i> | 84 |
| <i>ṛ</i> | 84-85 |
| <i>ō</i> | 85-86 |
| <i>ɔ</i> | 86 |
| <i>ū</i> | 86-87 |
| <i>ü</i> | 87 |
| Diphthongs | 88-90 |
| <i>ə</i> | 88-89 |
| <i>au</i> | 89-90 |
| <i>eu</i> | 90 |
| <i>ər</i> | 90 |
| <i>ui</i> | 90 |
| Influence of Labials | 91 |
| Clerical Latin | 91 |
| <i>Unaccented Vowels</i> | 91-104 |
| Unaccented Vowels in Hiatus | 93-96 |
| Initial Syllable | 96-98 |
| Intertonic Syllable | 98-99 |
| Penult | 99-102 |
| Final Syllable | 102-104 |
| CONSONANTS | 104-143 |
| <i>Latin Consonants</i> | 106-137 |
| Aspirate | 106-107 |
| Gutturals | 107-114 |
| C and G before Front Vowels | 109-112 |
| C and G before Back Vowels | 112 |
| C and G Final and before Consonants | 112-114 |
| Palatals | 114-118 |
| Dentals | 118-121 |
| Liquids | 121-124 |
| L | 121-123 |
| R | 123-124 |
| Sibilants | 124-126 |
| Nasals | 127-132 |
| Labials | 132-137 |
| P | 132-133 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

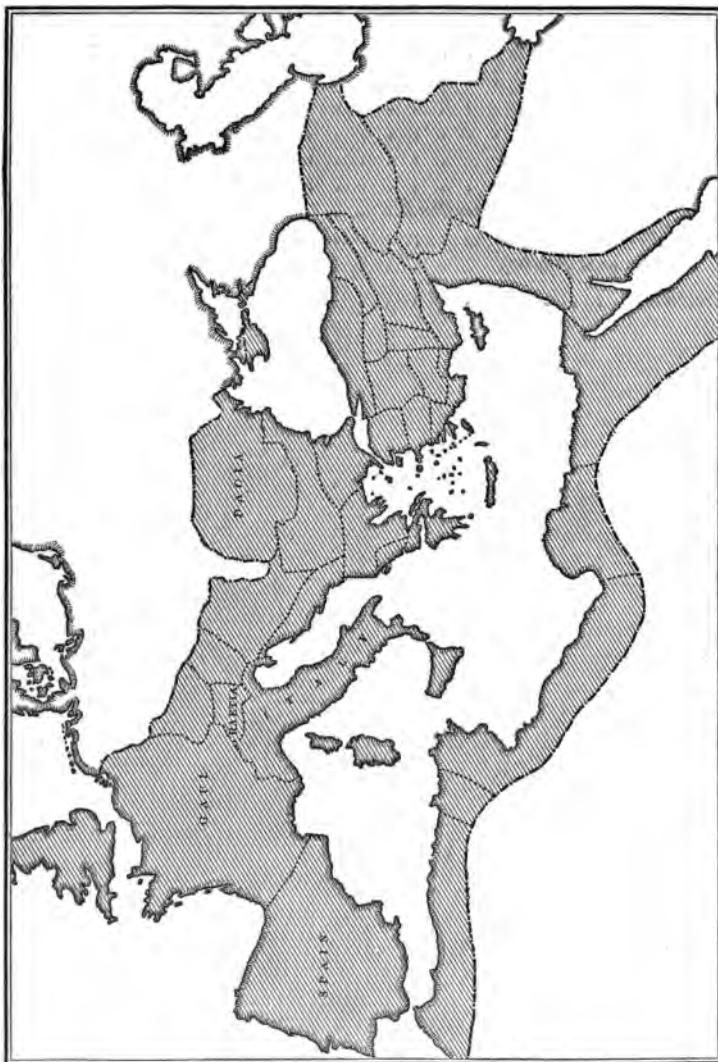
| | PAGES |
|--|---------|
| <i>B</i> | 133-135 |
| <i>F</i> | 135 |
| <i>V</i> | 135-137 |
| <i>U</i> | 137 |
| <i>Greek Consonants</i> | 137-141 |
| <i>B, Γ, Δ</i> | 138 |
| <i>Κ, Π, Τ</i> | 138 |
| <i>Θ, Φ, Χ</i> | 138-139 |
| <i>Liquids, Nasals, and Sibilants</i> | 140 |
| <i>Z</i> | 140-141 |
| <i>Germanic Consonants</i> | 141-143 |
| MORPHOLOGY | I |
| NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES | 144-187 |
| Gender | 144-147 |
| <i>Masculine and Feminine</i> | 144 |
| <i>Masculine and Neuter</i> | 145-146 |
| <i>Feminine and Neuter</i> | 146-147 |
| Declension of Nouns | 147-156 |
| First Declension | 149-151 |
| Second Declension | 151-152 |
| Third Declension | 152-156 |
| Loss of Declension | 156 |
| Declension of Adjectives | 157-158 |
| Comparison | 158-159 |
| Numerals | 159-161 |
| PRONOUNS AND PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES | 161-165 |
| Personal Pronouns | 161-162 |
| <i>Possessives</i> | 162-163 |
| <i>Demonstratives</i> | 163-164 |
| <i>Interrogative and Relative Pronouns</i> | 165 |
| <i>Indefinite Pronouns and Adjectives</i> | 165 |
| VERBS | 166-187 |
| The Four Conjugations | 166-170 |
| First Conjugation | 166-167 |
| Second Conjugation | 167 |
| Third Conjugation | 167-170 |
| Fourth Conjugation | 170 |
| <i>Fundamental Changes in Inflection</i> | 170-173 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

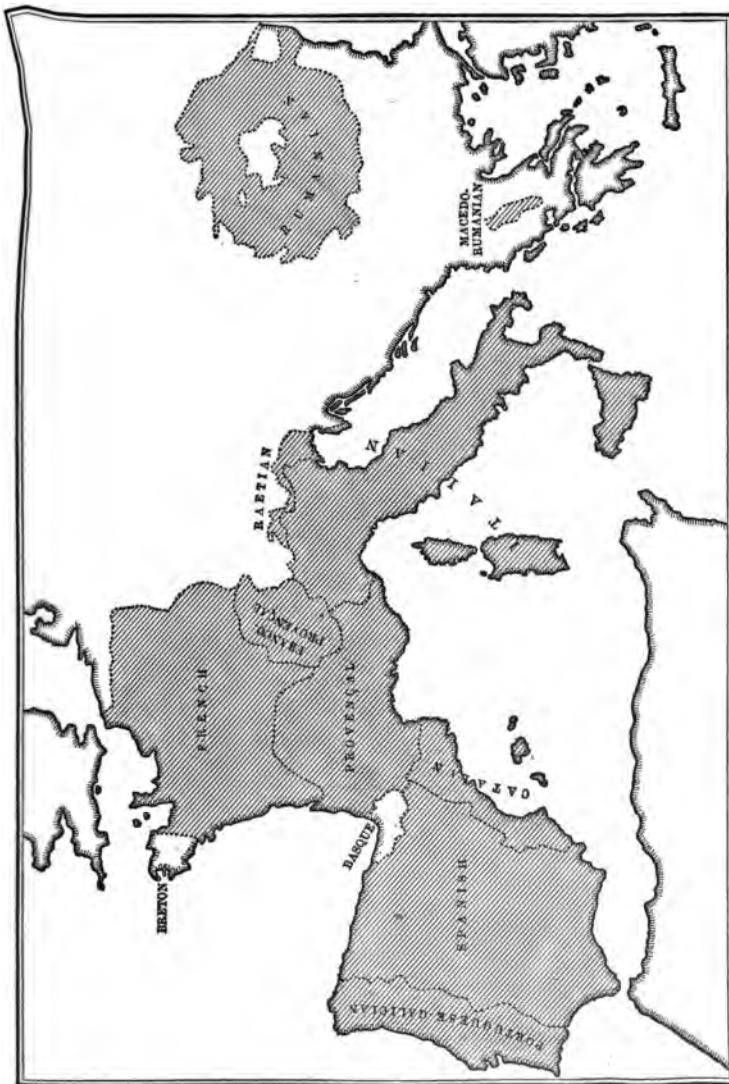
ix

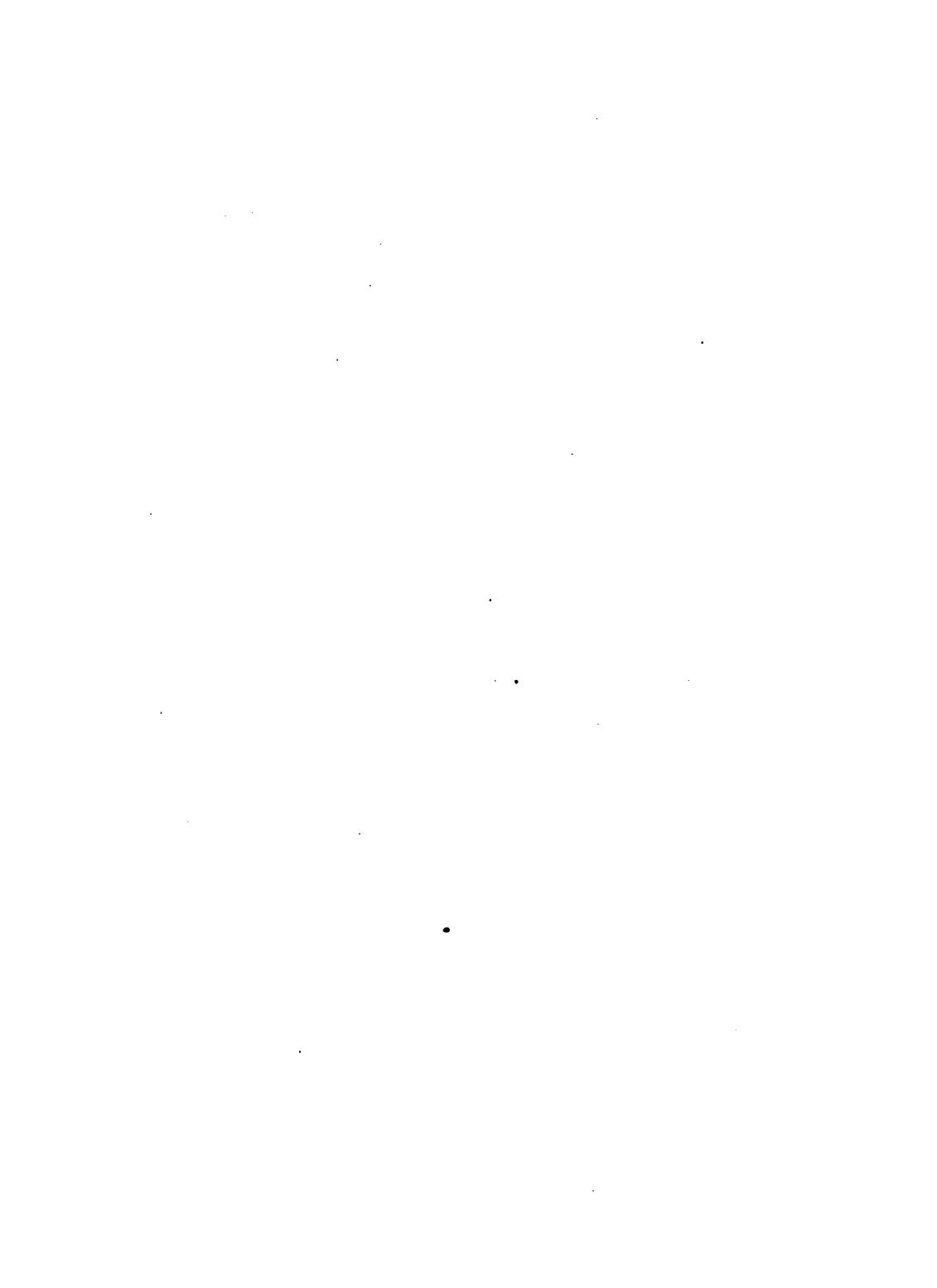
| | PAGES |
|--|----------------|
| <i>Inchoative Verbs</i> | 173-174 |
| <i>Present Stems</i> | 174-176 |
| <i>Imperfect</i> | 176-177 |
| <i>Perfect</i> | 177-182 |
| Weak Perfects | 177-180 |
| Strong Perfects | 180-182 |
| <i>Pluperfect and Future Perfect</i> | 183 |
| <i>Perfect Participle</i> | 183-185 |
| <i>Personal Endings</i> | 186-187 |
| INDEX | 189-219 |

THE ROMAN EMPIRE ABOUT THE THIRD CENTURY



THE NEO-LATIN TERRITORY IN EUROPE.





BIBLIOGRAPHY WITH ABBREVIATIONS.

- App. Pr.:** *Die Appendix Probi*, ed. W. Heraeus, 1899. A Latin list of correct and incorrect spellings, possibly as early as the third century. Cf. *Mélanges Renier* 301–309; *Mélanges Boissier* 5–9; *Wiener Studien* XIV, 278ff.; *Romanische Forschungen* VII, 145 ff.
- Archiv:** *Archiv für lateinische Lexicographie und Grammatik mit Ein schluss des älteren Mittellateins*. Quarterly, Leipzig.
- Audollent:** A. Audollent, *Defixionum Tabellae*, 1904.
- Bausteine:** *Bausteine zur romanischen Philologie*, 1905. A volume of miscellaneous studies issued in honor of A. Mussafia.
- Bayard:** L. Bayard, *Le latin de saint Cyprien*, 1902.
- Bechtel:** E. A. Bechtel, *S. Silviae Peregrinatio, The Text and a Study of the Latinity*, 1902. Cf. Per.
- Bon.:** M. Bonnet, *Le latin de Grégoire de Tours*, 1890.
- Carnoy:** A. Carnoy, *Le latin d'Espagne d'après les inscriptions*, 1902–03.
- Chronologie:** F. G. Mohl, *Introduction à la chronologie du latin vulgaire*, 1899.
- C. I. L.:** *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum*, 1863—. New ed. (Vol. I, Part 1), 1893—.
- Claussen:** T. Claussen, *Die griechischen Wörter im Französischen*, in *Romanische Forschungen* XV, 774.
- Cohn:** G. Cohn, *Die Suffixwandlungen im Vulgärlatein und im vorlitterarischen Französisch nach ihren Spuren im Neufranzösischen*, 1891.
- Cooper:** F. T. Cooper, *Word Formation in the Roman Sermo Plebeius*, 1895.
- Corssen:** W. Corssen, *Ueber Aussprache, Vocalismus und Betonung der lateinischen Sprache*, 2^d ed., 1868–70.
- D'Arbois:** H. d'Arbois de Jubainville, *La déclinaison en Gaule à l'époque mérovingienne*, 1872.
- Densusianu:** O. Densusianu, *Histoire de la langue roumaine*, Vol. I, 1901.
- Dottin:** G. Dottin, *Manuel pour servir à l'étude de l'antiquité celtique*, 1906.

- Draeger:** A. Draeger, *Historische Syntax der lateinischen Sprache*, 2d ed., 1878.
- Dubois:** A. Dubois, *La latinité d'Ennodius*, 1903.
- Eckinger:** T. Eckinger, *Die Orthographie lateinischer Wörter in griechischen Inschriften*, 1892.
- Edon:** G. Édon, *Écriture et prononciation du latin savant et du latin populaire*, 1882.
- Einf.:** W. Meyer-Lübke, *Einführung in das Studium der romanischen Sprachwissenschaft*, 1901.
- Facere:** G. Rydberg, *Le développement de facere dans les langues romanes*, 1893. Reviewed by G. Paris in *Rom. XXII*, 569.
- Franz:** W. Franz, *Die lateinisch-romanischen Elemente im Althochdeutschen*, 1883.
- Franz. o:** G. Rydberg, *Zur Geschichte des französischen o*, 1896—.
- Futurum:** P. Thielmann, *Habere mit dem Infinitiv und die Entstehung des romanischen Futurums*, in *Archiv II*, 48, 157.
- G.:** H. Goelzer, *Étude lexicographique et grammaticale de la latinité de saint Jérôme*, 1884.
- Gl. Cassel:** Kasseler Glossen in *Altfranzösisches Uebungsbuch*, W. Foerster and E. Koschwitz, 2d ed., 1902. Made, probably in France, in the eighth or ninth century. Cf. *Zs. XXVI*, 521 ff.
- Gl. Reich.:** Reichenauer Glossen in *Altfranzösisches Uebungsbuch*, W. Foerster and E. Koschwitz, 2d ed., 1902. Made in France in the eighth century. Cf. P. Marchot in *Romanische Forschungen XII*, 641 ff.; K. Hetzer, *Die Reichenauer Glossen* in *Zs.*, Beiheft 7.
- Gram.:** W. Meyer-Lübke, *Grammaire des langues romanes*, 3 vols., 1890—1900.
- Grundriss:** G. Gröber, *Grundriss der romanischen Philologie*, 2 vols., 1888—1902; 2d ed. of Vol. I, 1904—.
- Haag:** O. Haag, *Die Latinität Fredegars*, 1898.
- Hammer:** M. Hammer, *Die locale Verbreitung frühesten romanischer Lautwandelungen im alten Italien*, 1894.
- Hoppe:** H. Hoppe, *Syntax und Stil des Tertullian*, 1903.
- Keil:** H. Keil, *Grammatici Latini*, 1857—1880.
- Kluge:** F. Kluge, *Romanen und Germanen in ihren Wechselbeziehungen*, in *Grundriss I²*, 498.
- Körtting:** G. Körtting, *lateinisch-romantisches Wörterbuch*, 2d ed., 1901.
- Koffmane:** G. Koffmane, *Entstehung und Entwicklung des Kirchenlateins*, 1879.

- Lat. Spr.:** W. Meyer-Lübke, *Die lateinische Sprache in den romanischen Ländern*, in *Grundriss I²*, 451.
- Lebreton:** J. Lebreton, *Études sur la langue et la grammaire de Cicéron*, 1901.
- Lexique:** F. G. Mohl, *Études sur le lexique du latin vulgaire*, 1900.
- Lindsay:** W. M. Lindsay, *The Latin Language*, 1894.
- Loth:** J. Loth, *Les mots latins dans les langues brittoniques*, 1892.
- Ltblt.:** *Literaturblatt für germanische und romanische Philologie*. Monthly, Leipzig.
- Neue:** F. Neue, *Formenlehre der lateinischen Sprache*, 3^d ed., 1892-1902.
- Neumann:** Franz Neumann, *Verzeichniß der auf Aussprache und Rechtschreibung bezüglichen Eigenthümlichkeiten in den Inschriften aus Gallia Narbonensis*, 1897. *Fortsetzung*, 1898.
- Olcott:** G. N. Olcott, *Studies in the Word Formation of the Latin Inscriptions; Substantives and Adjectives, with special reference to the Latin Sermo Vulgaris*, 1898.
- Oliver:** A. Oliver, *Observations on the Use of Certain Prepositions in Petronius with special reference to the Roman Sermo Plebeius*, 1899.
- Part. Perf.:** P. Thielmann, *Habere mit dem Part. Perf. Pass.*, in *Archiv II*, 372, 509.
- Per.:** *Peregrinatio ad loca sancta*, ed. P. Geyer, in *Itinera hierosolymitana saeculi iiii-viii*, 1898. Written probably in the latter part of the fourth century by an ignorant nun, perhaps from Spain. See Bechtel. Cf. J. T. Gamurrini, *S. Hilarii Tractatus de Mysteriis et Hymni et S. Silviae Aquitanae Peregrinatio ad loca sancta*, 1887, and *S. Silviae Aquitanae Peregrinatio ad loca sancta*, 1888; M. Férotin, *Le véritable auteur de la Peregrinatio Silviae* in *Revue des questions historiques LXXIV* (N.S. XXX), 367 ff.; J. Anglade, *De latinitate libelli qui inscriptus est Peregrinatio ad loca sancta*, 1905. Cf. E. Wölfflin in *Archiv IV*, 259.
- Phon.:** P. Marchot, *Petite phonétique du français pré littéraire*, 1901.
- Pirson:** J. Pirson, *La langue des inscriptions de la Gaule*, 1901.
- Pogatscher:** A. Pogatscher, *Zur Lautlehre der griechischen, lateinischen und romanischen Lehnwörter im Altenglischen: II. Teil, Vokalismus der Tonsilben*, 1888.
- Pr. Pers. Pl.:** F. G. Mohl, *La première personne du pluriel en gallo-roman*, 1900.
- Quillacq:** J. A. Quillacq, *Quomodo lingua latina usus sit S. Hilarius*, 1903.
- R.:** H. Rönsch, *Itala und Vulgata*, 1869.
- Regnier:** A. Regnier, *De la latinité des Sermons de saint Augustin*, 1886.

- Richter:** Elise Richter, *Zur Entstehung der romanischen Wortstellung aus der lateinischen*, 1903.
- Rom.:** *Romania*. Quarterly, Paris.
- S.:** E. Seelmann, *Die Ausprache des Latein nach physiologisch-historischen Grundsätzen*, 1885.
- Sepulcri:** A. Sepulcri, *Le alterazioni fonetiche e morfologiche nel latino di Gregorio Magno e del suo tempo*, in *Studi Medievali* I, 171.
- Sittl:** K. Sittl, *Die lokalen Verschiedenheiten der lateinischen Sprache*, 1882.
- Stoltz:** F. Stoltz, *Historische Grammatik der lateinischen Sprache*, Vol. I, 1894.
- Substrate:** G. Gröber, *Vulgärlateinische Substrate romanischer Wörter*, in *Archiv* I, 204, 539; II, 100, 276, 424; III, 138, 264, 507; IV, 116, 422; V, 125, 234, 453; VI, 117, 377; VII, 25.
- Suchier:** H. Suchier, *Die französische und provenzalische Sprache und ihre Mundarten*, in *Grundriss* I², 371.
- Thurot:** *Notices et Extraits des Manuscrits de la Bibliothèque nationale et autres bibliothèques*: Vol. XII, Paris, 1868, Charles Thurot, *Notices et Extraits de divers manuscrits latins pour servir à l'histoire des doctrines grammaticales au moyen âge*.
- Tiktin:** H. Tiktin, *Die rumänische Sprache*, in *Grundriss* I², 564.
- Urbat:** R. Urbat, *Beiträge zu einer Darstellung der romanischen Elemente im Latein der Historia Francorum des Gregor v. Tours*, 1890.
- Vok.:** H. Schuchardt, *Der Vokalismus des Vulgärlateins*, 3 vols., 1866–68.
- Waters:** W. E. Waters, *Petronius, Cena Trimalchionis*, 1902.
- Windisch:** E. Windisch, *Die keltische Sprache*, in *Grundriss* I², 371.
- Wölfflin:** E. Wölfflin, *Lateinische und romanische Comparation*, 1879.
- Zauner:** A. Zauner, *Romanische Sprachwissenschaft*, 1900.
- Zs.:** *Zeitschrift für romanische Philologie*. Four to six numbers a year, Halle.
- Zs. fr. Spr.:** *Zeitschrift für französische Sprache und Litteratur*. Quarterly, Chemnitz and Leipzig.

Works to which only occasional reference is made are cited in full in the text.

PHONETIC ALPHABET AND OTHER SYMBOLS.

β = bilabial *v*, the sound of Spanish *v* and *b*.

θ = the sound of *th* in English *this*.

叟 = the sound of *e* in French *me*.

ŋ = the sound of *ng* in English *long*.

ö = rounded *e*, the sound of German *ö*.

p = the sound of *th* in English *thin*.

ü = rounded *i*, the sound of German *ü*.

x = the sound of *ch* in German *ach*.

• (a dot) under a vowel letter shows that the vowel is close.

◦ (a hook) under a vowel letter shows that the vowel is open.

¬ (a semicircle) under a vowel letter shows that the vowel is not syllabic.

/ (an acute accent) after a consonant letter shows that the consonant is palatal.

* (an asterisk) before a word shows that the form is conjectural, not attested.

> indicates derivation, the *source* standing at the *open* end of the figure, whichever way it be turned.

SMALL CAPITALS mean that the forms so printed occur in inscriptions (but this indication is used only when for some special reason it seems desirable).

The other marks and abbreviations employed are so generally accepted as to need no explanation.

AN INTRODUCTION TO VULGAR LATIN.

I. The extent of the Roman Empire is shown by the map on p. x. Throughout this territory the official language was Latin, originally the speech of Latium, a little district on the Tiber. The Latin tongue was thus extended to many peoples, representing different races, civilizations, and linguistic habits. In central Italy it was adopted by Etruscans and by various Italic tribes, in northern Italy by Ligurians, Celts, and Illyrians, in southeastern and southwestern Italy respectively by Illyrians and Greeks; beyond the peninsula it spread among Iberians, Ligurians, Celts, Aquitanians, Semites, Germanic tribes, and others still. The Latinization of these peoples was the work of several centuries¹: by 272 B. C. all Italy was subdued south of the Macra and the Rubicon; Sicily became a province in 241, Sardinia and Corsica in 238; Venetia cast her lot with Rome in 215; Spain was made a province in 197; Illyria was absorbed after 167, Africa after the fall of Carthage in 146, southern Gaul in 120; the Cimbri and Teutones were destroyed in 102-1; northern Gaul was a province in 50, Rætia in 15; Dacia was colonized in 107 A. D., forsaken in the third century, and quite cut off from the rest of the Latin-speaking world in the sixth. The Latin language never gained a foothold in Greece; political changes drove it from Great Britain, the Orient, and Africa; in the rest of the Empire it has remained, for the most part,

¹ See Mohl, *Chronologie*; also Meyer-Lübke, *Lat. Spr.*, pp. 451-455.

until the present day, and has been carried thence to America, Africa, and Asia. The map on p. xi marks the parts of Europe where Latin in its modern forms is now spoken.

2. The Latin tongue, like every living language, has always been in an unstable condition. The evidence of inscriptions and of grammarians indicates that from the beginning to the end of Roman history speech was constantly changing, the alteration being most rapid in the earliest and the latest periods. Furthermore, there were at all times, but especially before the Social War, considerable local divergences. The Latin-speaking peoples were not homogeneous, and their speech reflected their varied origin. In Italy the language of Latium was adopted by tribes using, in the main, kindred languages. At first there was sturdy resistance; until the conflict of 90–89 B.C. all southern Italy was under Oscan influence, and Oscan was used in inscriptions until the first century of our era.¹ When Latin conquered, it blended more or less with the native idioms; the resulting geographical discrepancies are manifest in early monuments. The Social War, however, had a levelling effect, and speech in Italy became more uniform; but there doubtless were still noticeable differences in pronunciation and even in vocabulary.² In the outlying provinces, and to some degree in the peninsula, Latin was simply substituted for foreign tongues, and there was little or no mixture; nevertheless a few native words were kept, and there must have been a variety of accent. It should be remembered, moreover, that the language carried

¹ See *Chronologie* 133 and 116–120. Oscan forms are *ligud* for *lēge*, *pru* for *pro*, *ni* for *nē*, etc.

² The S. Italian *nn* for *nd*, *i* for *ē*, and *u* for *ō* may be Oscan. *Pomex*, *ēlex* for *pūmex*, *īlex* are perhaps Umbrian: *Lat. Spr.* 445, 464. The Italian word *savorra* is possibly Etruscan: *Chronologie* 98–99.

to the several provinces was not identical: it represented different chronological stages and different local dialects of Italic Latin; the earlier acquisitions received a more popular, the later colonies a more official speech. Administration and military service tended to obliterate distinctions; under the Empire the variations probably came to be no greater than those now to be found in the English of the British Empire. We may say in general that the Roman territory, excepting Greece and the East, was completely Latinized by the fourth century after Christ.

3. With the beginnings of culture and literature there came inevitably a divergence between the language of the upper and that of the lower classes, and also between city and country speech. Literary influence is conservative and refining, while popular usage tends to quick change. In late Republican and early Imperial times educated speech became highly artificial, drawing away from the everyday language; on the other hand, the common idiom, throughout the Republic and the Empire, was constantly developing away from the archaic standard of elegant parlance. What we call Vulgar Latin is the speech of the middle classes, as it grew out of early Classic Latin. It is not an independent offshoot of Old Latin: it continues the Classic, not the primitive, vowel system.¹ Neither is it the dialect of the slums or of the fields: grammarians tell us of not a few urban and rustic vulgarisms that are not perpetuated in the Romance tongues. It is distinct from the consciously polite utterance of cultivated society, from the brogue of the country, and from the slang of the lowest quarters of the city, though affected by all of these.² Vulgar Latin naturally developed differently in

¹Cf. *Lat. Spr.* 463-464.

²Cf. Cooper XV-XXX.

various localities, as far as the levelling influence of school and army permitted; the universal inclination of language to diverge was reinforced by the original habits of the diverse speakers and by such peculiarities of native accent as had survived.¹ The differentiation progressed, being accelerated when schools decayed and the military organization was broken, until the dialects of distant localities became mutually unintelligible. At this point we may say that Vulgar Latin stops and the Romance languages begin. Although any definite date must be arbitrary, we may put it, roughly speaking, in the sixth or seventh century of our era. The Vulgar Latin period lasts, then, from about 200 B. C. to about 600 A. D.; it is most sharply differentiated from Classic Latin in the last few centuries of this epoch.²

4. If we compare Classic and Vulgar Latin, we shall see that the latter was always tending to become more flexible and more explicit. We note an enormous development of modifying and determining words, such as articles and prepositions, and an abundant use of prefixes and suffixes. We find also a great simplification of inflections, due partly to phonetic but mainly to syntactic causes. Furthermore, we observe certain changes in pronunciation, some of which can be ascribed to an inclination to discard those parts of words that are not necessary for their identification (as when *viridis*, *vetus* become *virdis*, *veclus*), some to a tendency to assimilate unlike adjacent sounds (so *ipse* is spoken *isse*, and the diphthong *ai* is reduced to *e*), some to a desire for differentiation (which lowers *i* to *e* to make it more remote from *i*), some to unknown reasons. Why, for instance, *ai* almost

¹Cf. Sittl and Hammer; Pirson and Carnoy; also, for African Latin, B. Kübler in *Archiv* VIII, 161.

²For a history of the Latin language, see *Lat. Spr.* 492–497.

universally became *e*, while *au* did not in Latin generally become *o*, is a problem as yet unsolved.

5. Our sources of information¹ concerning the current spoken Latin are: the statements of grammarians²; the non-Classic forms occurring in inscriptions and early manuscripts³; the occasional lapses in cultivated authors, early and late; a few texts written by persons of scanty education; some glossaries and lists of incorrect forms; and, most important of all, the subsequent developments of the Romance languages.⁴ All of these are to be used with caution. Of especial value are the *Peregrinatio ad loca sancta*, a considerable fragment of a description of travel in the East, by an uneducated woman (probably a Spanish nun) of the latter part of the fourth century⁵; the *Appendix Probi*, a list of good and bad spellings, possibly as early as the third century⁶; the so-called *Glossary of Reichenau*, made in France in the eighth century.⁷ There is an interesting collection of spells by A. Audollent,—*Defixionum Tabellæ*, 1904.

¹Cf. Meyer-Lübke, *Lat. Spr.* 455–461; G. Gröber, *Sprachquellen und Wortquellen des lateinischen Wörterbuchs* in *Archiv I*, 35.

²Utilized by E. Seelmann, *Aussprache des Latein*, 1885. For a brief account of the Latin grammarians, see Stoltz, 55–67.

³Used by H. Schuchardt, *Vokalismus des Vulgärlateins*, 1866–68.

⁴For the chronology of developments, the distinction of learned and popular words, and the establishment of unattested Vulgar Latin words, see G. Gröber, in *Archiv I*, 204 ff., and VII, 25 ff.

⁵See P. Geyer, *Itineru hierosolymitana sæculi iiiii–viii*, 1898; E. A. Bechtel, *S. Silvia Peregrinatio, The Text and a Study of the Latinity*, 1902; E. Wölfflin, *Ueber die Latinität der Peregrinatio ad loca sancta* in *Archiv IV*, 259; M. Férotin, *Le véritable auteur de la Peregrinatio Silviae* in *Revue des questions historiques LXXIV* (N.S. XXX), 367. Cf. E. Lommatzsch, *Zur Mulomedicina Chironis* in *Archiv XII*, 401, 551, and W. Heraeus, *Zur Sprache der Mulomedicina Chironis* in *Archiv XIV*, 119.

⁶See W. Heraeus, *Die Appendix Probi*, 1899, *Zur Appendix Probi* in *Archiv XI*, 61, *Die Appendix Probi* in *Archiv XI*, 301; G. Paris in *Mélanges Renier* 301, *Mélanges Boissier* 5; W. Förster in *Wiener Studien XIV*, 278.

⁷See W. Förster and E. Koschwitz, *Altfranzösisches Uebungsbuch*, 1902; P. Marchot in *Romanische Forschungen XII*, 641; K. Hetzer in *Zs.*, Beiheft 7.

I. VOCABULARY.¹

A. WORDS AND THEIR MEANINGS.

6. It is natural that the speech of the literary and fashionable classes should differ from that of the common people; so it is in all civilized communities. Literature inclines to extend the senses of words, popular use tends to restrict them. The polite language, too, has many poetic figures and many abstract terms unknown to the crowd. On the other hand, the vulgar idiom has homely metaphors of its own and numerous specific, technical words not found in literature.

1. WORDS USED ALIKE IN CLASSIC AND VULGAR LATIN.

7. This class includes a great mass of words, forming, so to speak, the nucleus of the language. Examples are: *canis, filius, mater, panis, pater, puteus, vacca; altus, bonus, longus, viridis; amar, audire, dicere, vendere; bene, male; quando, si; in.*

¹See Densusianu, 185-203; W. Heræus, *Die römische Soldatsprache* in *Archiv* XII, 255, *Die Sprache der römischen Kinderstube* in *Archiv* XIII, 149. For an approximately complete vocabulary, reconstructed out of Romance words, see G. Körting, *Lateinisch-romanesches Wörterbuch*, 1901. For a thorough discussion of reconstructed forms, see G. Gröber, *Vulgärlateinische Substrate romanischer Wörter* in *Archiv*: I, 233 ff. (*abbreviare*—*buttis*), 539 ff. (*caccubus*—*curbus*); II, 100 ff. (*damnum*—*dui*), 276 ff. (*eber*—*fiticum*), 424 ff. (*flagrare*—*gutta*); III, 138 ff. (*hedus*—*ilicem*), 264 ff. (*ille*—*lamna*), 507 ff. (*lacusta*—*mille*); IV, 116 ff. (*minaciæ*—*nutrire*), 422 ff. (*obedire*—*putidus*); V, 125 ff. (*quadraginta*—*rasculare*), 234 ff. (*reburrus*—*runcare*), 453 ff. (*sabanum*—*suus*); VI, 117 ff. (*tabanus*—*zirulare*), 377 ff. (supplement.)

2. WORDS USED DIFFERENTLY IN CLASSIC AND IN VULGAR LATIN.

8. Very many Classic words are used in Vulgar Latin with a different sense: *comparare* = 'buy', *focus* = 'fire', *paganus* = 'pagan', *viaticum* = 'journey'. *Capit* assumed the meaning of *fieri potest*: R. 351–352, *non capit prophetam perire*, etc.; Hoppe 48, *hæc æstimare non capit, non capit utique videri Deus*.

Most of the examples can be classified under the heads of restriction or extension of meaning.

a. SENSE RESTRICTED.

9. This happens frequently, a word assuming a more definite or concrete signification: *cognatus* = 'brother-in-law'; *collocare* = 'put to bed' (*se collocare* = 'go to bed', Bon. 286); *dominicuſ* = *divinus*; *ingenium* = 'trick', Bon. 283; *lectio* = 'text'; *machinari* = 'grind'; *mulier* = 'wife'; *necare* = 'drown', Bon. 286, Dubois 220; *orbus* = 'blind'; *tractatus* = 'treatise'.

Many words kept their literal but lost their metaphorical sense: *captio* = 'act of taking', G. 243, not 'sophism' nor 'deceit'; *robur* = 'oak', not 'strength', 'authority', nor 'best part'.

b. SENSE EXTENDED.¹

10. The general use of a word in an extended sense is not common, but there are some examples: *fortis* = 'strong' in all senses, Bayard 105; *infans* = 'child', Pirson 257–258; *parentes* = 'relatives', Pirson 260–262; *se plicare* = 'go', Per. 46, 11, etc.; *villa* = 'town', G. 272.

Many words, however, assume a new meaning in addition to the old one: *ambulare* = 'march', *Archiv* XII, 269–270, Bechtel 137, etc., and also 'continue', Regnier 24, perhaps

¹ Cf. Bayard 63–202, Bon. 235–328, Dubois 185–225, Quillacq 54–79.

'go'; *debere* indicates moral obligation, G. 418; *facere* = 'pass (time)', Regnier 27 (*quadragesima dies fecit*), Per. 66, 11, etc.; *fascia* means a measure of land, Pirson 255; *habet* is used like the French *il y a*, G. 422 (*in arca Noe... habuit serpentes*), Regnier 29 (*in carne paucas habet virgines sanctimoniales*), Bechtel 127 (*habebat de eo loco forsitan quattuor milia*, etc.), Per. 37, 13, etc.; *homo* has the sense of French *on*, Regnier 20, Dubois 218; *ille* = 'the' and 'he', Bechtel 144, Bon. 258 ff.; *populus minutus* = 'common people', Waters Ch. 44; *replicare* = 'reply', Dubois, 204; *res* is used of persons, Waters Ch. 58 (*bella res*); *satis* = 'much', Bayard 83, Per. 38, 25, etc.; *unus* = 'a', Bechtel 144; *virtutes* = 'miracles' (in imitation of the Greek), Bayard 94.

So various prepositions and conjunctions (as *ad*, *apud*, *cum*, *de*, *per*, and *quasi*, *quia*, *quod*, *quomodo*) assumed new functions. *Unde* came to mean 'and so', Bon. 328.

3. WORDS USED IN CLASSIC BUT NOT IN VULGAR LATIN.

II. Numerous Classic Latin words either were not employed at all in the vulgar speech or went out of use before the earliest monuments of the Romance languages: so *funus*, *jubere*, *proles*. Very many adverbs and conjunctions disappeared: *an*, *at*, *autem*, *diu*, *donec*, *enim*, *ergo*, *etiam*, *haud*, *igitur*, *ita*, *nam*, *postquam*, *quidem*, *quin*, *quippe*, *quoad*, *quoque*, *saltem*, *sed*, *sive*, *ut*, *utrum*, *vel*, etc.; *tamen* must have been moribund, although it is common in the *Peregrinatio*. Poetic terms and some abstract nouns were not needed: *aurora*, *frondifer*, *horrescere*, *fletus*. Ecclesiastical Latin, to be sure, is very rich in abstract nouns (G. 391–397, Dubois 301–308), but most of them are new formations. When lost terms were needed for literary or other purposes, they were either bor-

rowed from Classic or clerical Latin (as *nobilis*) or replaced by new constructions (as **carrica* for *onus*).

a. SYNONYMS.

12. When Latin had two words nearly synonymous, one often crowded out the other: *atrium* gave way to *cors*; *cur* to *quare*; *equus* to *caballus*, R. 472; *ferre* to *portare*, Dubois 220; *ludus* to *jocus*; *magnus* to *grandis*; *os* to *bucca*, R. 472; *parentes* to *genitores*, Olcott XXV; *senex* to *vetus*.

Sometimes the survivor was far from a synonym in Classic Latin: *discere* was displaced by *apprendere*; *domus* by *casa*, *mansio*, *hospitale*¹; *emere* by *comparare*; *humerus* by *spatula*, R. 324; *ignis* by *focus*, R. 313; *nunc* by *hora*; *omnes* by *toti*, R. 338; *quot*, *tot* by *quanti*, *tanti*, R. 336, 337; *urbs* by *civitas*, Dubois 209, and by *villa*, G. 272.

b. SUBSTITUTES.

13. Sometimes a term was replaced by a word not found in Classic Latin at all: *anser* was driven out by **auca* (<**avica*, diminutive of *avis*); *noverca* by **matraster*; *privignus* by **filiaster*; *vitricus* by *patraster*. Occasionally the substitute was apparently a slang word: *aliquis* yielded in part to *res nata*, R. 345; *caput* to *testa*²; *crus* gave way to *gamba*; *edere* in the main to *manducare*, Bechtel 140; *gena* to *gabata*.

Some words were replaced by diminutives, some nouns by derivative adjectives: *avis* by *aucellus*; *avus* by **aviolus*; *sol*

¹ According to Olcott XVIII, *casa* occurs only in Italian inscriptions, *mansio* (= 'dwelling') only in Roman. For *mansio*, cf. R. 472, Dubois 212. Among the Romance languages, Rumanian, Rætian, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese prefer *casa*, French and Provençal *mansio* and *hospitale*. Cf. Zauner 41-42.

² *Caput* (or rather **capum*) is preserved by Rumanian, Rætian, Italian, Provençal, French; *testa* by Italian, Provençal, French; **capitia* (<*caput*) by Spanish and Portuguese. Cf. Zauner 41-42.

in part by **soliculus*; *vetus* for most part by *vetulus*; *dies* largely by *diurnus*, *Gl. Reich.*; *hiems* by *hibernum*, R. 472; *mane* by *matutinum*. Diminutives were extremely common in late Latin: G. 121–130 (*cereolus*, *cuculla*, *schedula*, etc.), Olcott 250–263 (*gemelli*, *mammula*=‘grandmother’, *naucella*, *neptilla*, etc.), Dubois 147 (*novellus*). Adjectives used as nouns were frequent also: R. 100–107 (*arida*, *infernus*, etc.), G. 108–121 (*brevis*, *credens*, *infernus*, etc.).

Occasionally, too, words were replaced by phrases: *diu* by *longum tempus* (Bon. 201, *paucum tempus* for *haud diu*); *ver* by *vernus tempus*, Bon. 203, and other phrases.

c. PARTICLES.

14. Many prepositions, conjunctions, and adverbs were lost by substitution.

Ab was made unnecessary by *de* and *per*; *apud* was partially supplanted by *ad*; *cum*, in Gaul, yielded to *apud*; *ex* gave way to *de*, R. 395–396; *ob* to *pro* and *per*. *Pro*, doubtless under the influence of *per*, became **por*, which replaced *per* and *pro* in Spain and to a considerable extent in northern Gaul; southern Gaul, Italy, and Dacia preferred *per*. *Cis*, *erga*, *p̄ae*, *propter* were displaced by other words.

The functions of *an*, *ne*, *utrum* were assumed by *si*; the place of *cum* was taken by *quando* and other conjunctions; *quando*, *quod*, *quoniam* were often replaced by *quomodo*, R. 403. *Autem*, *ergo*, *etiam*, *etsi*, *igitur*, *sed*, *tamen*, *ut* were ousted by various substitutes. Cf. *Densusianu*, 184–185.

4. WORDS USED IN VULGAR BUT NOT IN CLASSIC LATIN.

15. Vulgar Latin evidently had many words that do not appear in Classic texts. Some of these were probably old

native terms that do not happen to occur in the works preserved, some were late creations, some were borrowed from other languages.

a. NATIVE WORDS.

16. Some native words are rarely attested, although they were doubtless in common use: *amma*, *Archiv* XIII, 154; *atta*, *Archiv* XIII, 154; *baro* = 'athlete', Waters Ch. 53, Ch. 63; *battalia*, *Archiv* XII, 270–271; *branca*, Densusianu 196; *circare* = 'hunt', *Archiv* VIII, 186; *cloppus*, Densusianu 196; *drappus*, *Substrate* II, 106, Körting (found in the 7th century); *ficatum*, Densusianu 190; *gavia* (used by Pliny); *mamma*, *Archiv* XIII, 151–152; *nonna*, *nonnus*, *Archiv* XIII, 156–157; *pa(p)pa*, *Archiv* XIII, 158, Bayard 179 (applied by St. Cyprian to the bishop of Carthage); *pappus* = 'grandfather', Pirson 243; *serutinus*, Audollent 199; *tata*, *tatus*, Pirson 244, *Archiv* XIII, 151–153; *trepalium*, *Rom.* XVII, 421.

17. A few that must have existed are not attested at all: **refusare*, *Substrate* V, 234; **retīna* = 'rein', *Substrate* V, 237; so not improbably the original of the Romance words meaning 'touch', and perhaps those of the words meaning 'find', 'gape', and 'go' (cf. § 405). Likewise words made by onomatopœa, as **miaulare*; cf. M. Grammont, *Onomatopées et mots expressifs* in *Revue des langues romanes* XLIV, 97.

Some of the unattested words were obviously late developments: **finis*, adj. (Fr., Pr. *fin*; It. *fine fino*), from the noun *finis* in such phrases as *honorum finis*, *pudoris finis*, etc. (so, e. g., *finis honoris* > *fins onors*, etc.), E. Herzog in *Baustine* 484; **gentis*, adj. (Fr., Pr. *gent*, It. *gente*), apparently a cross between *genitus* and *gentilis*; *prode*, then m. and f. **prodis*, adj., detached from *prodest* (cf. *potis est* = *potest*, Neue II, 176–177), R. 468–469 (*quid enim prode est homini, sed non* *suit prode illis, hoc enim prode fit vobis*, etc.).

18. Late Latin was rich in derivatives, some of popular creation, some made by Christian writers. According to Olcott XIX, African Latin was freest in word formation. This subject will be discussed at length in the following chapter, but a few examples may be given here: post-verbal *dolus* < *dolere*, Regnier VIII; **abellire*; **ausare*; *carriare*, *Gl. Reich.*; *confessor* = 'martyr'; **coraticum*; *dulcor*, **dulcior* = 'sweetness'; *follia*; **man(u)aria*; *modernus*, Dubois 144; **nivicare*; **soliculus*; *vict(u)alia*; **vir(i)dura*.

b. FOREIGN WORDS.

19. A few Celtic terms were adopted, such as *alauda*, *vertragus*. More Germanic words (cf. *Gram.*, Introduction) found their way into Latin: *bannus*, Bon. 226; *hapja*; *haribergum*, *Gl. Reich.* (cf. *alberca*, Pirson 236); *haunjan*; *watan*: *wërra*.

We find a large number of Greek words, a few of them apparently borrowed by popular speech: *amygdalum*; *cata*, a distributive preposition, verging on the sense of 'every', R. 247 (*cata mane mane*), Bechtel 95 (*cata mansiones*, *caia pascha*), cf. § 71; *colaphus*; *dactylus*, Bon. 211; *sagma*. More came in through the Christian vocabulary: *angelus*; *baptizare*; *blasphemare*; etc. Some were introduced by fashionable society, which affected familiarity with Greek; there are many Greek words in Petronius: *hepatia*, Waters Ch. 66; *schema*, Waters Ch. 44.

Very many Greek terms used by ecclesiastical writers never became popular. Cf. G. 205–226: *anathema*, *prophetare*, *zelare*; numerous verbs in *-izare*, as *allegorizare*, *anathematizare*, *catechizare*, *colaphizare*, *evangelizare*, *eunuchizare*, *Judaizare*, *prophetizare*, *sabbatizare*, *scandalizare*, *thesaurizare*; and not a few new derivatives, as *baptizatio*, *diaconissa*, G. 225, 224.

B. DERIVATION.

20. Vulgar Latin is very rich in derivatives and compounds; it has many affectionate diminutives, some of them made with new suffixes (as *-icca*, *-itta*).¹ Petronius shows a fondness for long derivatives, such as *gaudimonium* (Waters Ch. 61). Late writings almost all abound in abstract nouns — (Cooper 1–2). In strictly Classic texts there appear to be no really living suffixes²; but the facility of word formation, which the literary language lost, popular speech preserved and increased.³ This freedom of formation was abused by African authors, who were especially addicted to prepositional compounds with *con-*, *in-*, *sub-*, etc.⁴ We shall consider first post-verbal nouns (i.e., substantives taken from the roots of verbs), then prefixes, next suffixes, and finally composite words.

1. POST-VERBAL NOUNS.

21. After the model of *cantus* — *cantare*, *saltus* — *saltare*, etc. (pairs in which the noun seems to come from the derivative verb, whereas in reality both come from a primitive verb, as *canere*, *salire*), a fictitious primitive noun was derived from a number of verbs in Vulgar Latin and in the Romance languages: so *dolus* from *dolere*, *Vok.* I, 35, 98, Bon. 367, Regnier VII (blamed by St. Augustine).

2. PREFIXES.⁵

a. PREFIXES USED WITH NOUNS, ADJECTIVES, AND PRONOUNS.

22. *Bis-* or *bi-* was used with some adjectives and apparently with a few nouns: *bimaritus*, G. 130; *bisacutus*, G. 170; *bisaccum*, Petronius.

¹ See *Gram.* II, 430–693; *Densusianu* 156–173.

² Cooper XXXIV.

³ Cooper XXX ff.

⁴ Cooper XXXVI, XLVI, 246–247.

⁵ Cooper 246–297.

23. *Ad-*, *con-*, *de-*, *dis-*, *ex-*, *in-*, *re-* and some others were occasionally used to form adjectives: **adaptus*; *commixtius*, G. 160; *defamatus*; **disfactus*; *exsūcūs*; *inanimatus*; **replēnus*. Cf. G. 160 ff.

24. *Ac-*, *atque-*, *ecce-*, *eccu-*, *met-* were used as demonstrative prefixes to pronominal adjectives and to adverbs. *Eccu-* is *eccum*, i.e., *ecce eum*; its origin being forgotten, it was used in late Vulgar Latin as a synonym of *ecce*. *Met-*, primarily a suffix, came to be used as a prefix through such combinations as *semet ipsum*, understood as *se metipsum*. In archaic writings such reinforced demonstratives as *eccum*, *eccam*, *eccos*, *eccas*, *ecca*, *ecillum*, *ecillam*, *ecillud*, *eccistam* are not uncommon; in Classic texts they are rare. Vulgar Latin examples are: *ac sic*; *atque ille*; *ecce hic*; **eccu iste*; **eccu sic*, *Substrate VI*, 385; *met ipse*. Cf. A. Köhler, *Die Partikel ecce in Archiv V*, 16. See §§ 65, 66.

b. PREFIXES USED WITH VERBS.

25. *Ad-*, *con-*, *de-*, *dis-*, *ex-*, *in-*, *re-* were freely used, *dis-* being mainly a Vulgar Latin prefix: *abbreviare*, G. 179; **adcap(i)tare*; *adgenuculari*, R. 181; *adpretiare*, R. 181, G. 180; *adpropriare*, R. 181, G. 180; *adunare*, R. 182; *confortare*, R. 185, G. 181; **cominitiare*; *complacere*, R. 184; *deaurare*, G. 182; **disjejunare*; *exaltare*, G. 183; *excoriare*, G. 182; *impinguare*, G. 183; **infurcare*; *recapitulare*, G. 185; **requærere*. *Ad-*, *con-*, *de-* lost their special significance; *ad-* was particularly favored in Spain, *con-* in Italy. Cf. *Lat. Spr.* 487. Occasionally there was a change of prefix: *aspectare* was used with the sense of *expectare*, **convitare* sometimes took the place of *invitare*; *dis-* was often substituted for *ex-*.

26. *Ab-*, *contra-*, *per-*, *sub-*, *super supra-*, *tra trans-* were

used occasionally: **aboculare*; **contrafacere*; **perdonare*; *subaudire*, G. 185; **subcludere*; *subsannare*, R. 199, G. 187; *superabundare*, G. 187; **super*-**suprafacere*; **trabucare*; **transannare*; *transplantare*, G. 188.

27. *Extra-* was sometimes used in Italy and Dacia, *infra-* and *intra-* in Italy: **extrabuccare*; **infraponere*; **intratenere*.

28. *Abs-*, *e-*, *ob-*, *præ-*, *pre-*, *pro-*, *retro-* were apparently not used to form new verbs in the popular spoken language, although some of them are occasionally so employed by late writers: *opprobare*, G. 184; *prædestinare*, G. 184 (cf. Livy); *prolongare*, G. 184. *Ob-* is sometimes replaced by *ad-*: *obdormire* > *addormire*.

29. *Foris* and *minus* came to be used as prefixes in some regions: **forisfacere*; **minuscredere*. *Foris* was confounded in Gaul with the Frankish *fir-* (= *ver-*): *verslahen* = Old Fr. *forbatre*. See G. Baist, *Fränkisches fir-* im ältesten Französischen in *Romanische Forschungen* XII, 650; cf. Rom. XXX, 633. For this use of *minus*, compare the phrase *minus est* = *deest*, Regnier 109: *caritas in quantum adest . . . in quantum autem minus est*. Cf. § 245.

30. Some verbs take a double prefix: *adimplere*; *coexcitare*, R. 207 (cf. Quintilian, *coexercitus*); *deexacerbare*, R. 207; **deexcitare*; **exeligere*.

31. Recomposition, i.e., the restoration of the full form of the primitive verb, was a regular process in Vulgar Latin (cf. § 139): *aspargo* for *aspergo* is blamed by Velius Longus, Édon 127, and is used by St. Cyprian, Bayard 3; *commando* is, according to Velius Longus, the usual form, rather than *commendo*, S. 60, Édon 131; *consacrati* etc. occur in inscriptions, S. 60; *crededit*, Bon. 490; *reddedit*, Bon. 490; *retenere*, Bon. 489;

tradedit, Bon. 490. Cf. S. 58–64, Bon. 486–493. *Cómpūto*, *colligo*, *cóllōco*, *cónsto*, *cónsúo*, *érīgo*, *éxēo*, *ínflō*, *prásto* seem to have been regarded as simple verbs: S. 64.

32. Late writers were in the habit of restoring the full, primitive form of prefixes; but this was doubtless merely a matter of spelling, and did not indicate the common pronunciation. In Tertullian, Cyprian, and some others there is generally no assimilation of the prefix; other writers, such as Gregory of Tours, apparently used both assimilated and unassimilated forms. Bayard 12–15: *adpetere*, *conpendium*, *inprobus*, *obfero*, *subplanto*. Bon. 178–188: *adtonitus*, *committere*, *inlatus*, *obprimere*, *subcumbere*.

3. SUFFIXES.

a. SUFFIXES FOR VERBS.¹

33. Verbs from nouns² generally end in *-are*; occasionally in *-iare* or *-ire*; sometimes in *-icare*, which was eventually supplanted in Italy and in Gaul by *-izare* (for pronunciation see § 339). This last ending came from Greek *-ιζειν* through borrowed words, such as *baptizare*. For a list of Greek verbs in *-ιζειν* adopted by Christian writers, see R. 248–249 (cf. § 19 above); some new formations were used, as *catechizare*. In early Latin this same ending appears as *-issare* (*atticisso*, *rhetorisso*): see A. Funck, *Die Verba auf issare und izare* in *Archiv* III, 398.

Examples: *oculare*; *pectinare*; *plantare*; *potionare*; **trepaliare*; —*plagiare*; —*ignire*; —*carricare*; *follicare*; **nivicare*; —**dom'nizare*; **werrizare*.

¹Cf. Cooper 205–245, Dubois 151–162, Quillacq 41–46, Bonnet 471–474.

²Cf. R. 154–162.

34. Verbs from adjectives and perfect participles end in *-are*, *-iare*, *-ire*; also in *-icare* (cf. *albicare*), *-itare* (cf. *debilitare*, *visitare*), *-escere* and *-iscere* (cf. *canescere*, *mollescere*); possibly in *-izare*: *angustare*; **ausare*; *captivare*; *confortare*; *falsare*; *gravare*; *levare*; **oblītare*; *rūtare*; *ūsare*; — *alleviare*; **alitiare*; **captiare*; *humiliare*; — **abbellire*; *unire*; — *amarcare*; — **vanitare*; — *fortescere*; *lētiscere*; *vilescere*; — **blankizare*?

Many verbs from perfect participles (frequentatives, etc.) replace the original verbs: *adjuvare* > *adjutare*; *audere* > *ausare*; *canere* > *cantare*; *uti* > *usare*. The endings *-(i)tare*, *-escere* lost their frequentative or inchoative sense: *adparescere*, Dubois 157; *ostentare*, Dubois 156.

35. Verbs from other verbs end in *-icare* (cf. *fodicare* < *fodere*), *-itare* (cf. *clamitare* < *clamare*); also in *-escere*, *-iscere* (cf. *florescere*, *dormiscere*), which lost its inchoative force: **bullicare* < *bullere*; — *crocitare*; — *apparescere*; **finiscere*; *stupescere*. Vulgar Latin has many old frequentive verbs: G. 178–179, Cooper 205. There are some late diminutives in *-aculare*, *-iculare*, *-ūculare*, through diminutive nouns or adjectives (cf. *periculari* < *periculum*): **salticulare*. We find also some miscellaneous imitative formations: **expaventare* (and some others) apparently after the analogy of *præsentare*; **misculare* perhaps after *maculare*.

36. Greek verbs in *-āv*, *-ēv*, etc., when taken into Latin, regularly end in *-are*: *κυβερνᾶv* > *gubernare*; *βλασφημᾶv* > *blasphemare*. Cf. Claussen 795. But *ψάλλεv* > *psallēre*, perhaps through the analogy of *fallere*: Claussen 796.

Germanic verbs in *-an* or *-on* regularly passed into the first conjugation in Latin: *witan* > It. *guidare*; *roubōn* > It. *rubare*. Those in *-jan* went into the fourth: *hatjan* > *hatire*, Gl. *Reich.*; *warnjan* > It. *guarnire*.

b. SUFFIXES FOR NOUNS.¹

37. Some 90 endings, apparently, were used in Vulgar Latin. The Christian writers are especially rich in derivatives. Petronius, too, was very fond of diminutives: *adulescentulus*, Waters Ch. 59, Ch. 64; *porcellus*, Ch. 40; *taurellus*, Ch. 39. ^{Empl. 'taur.' 33}

The commonest endings are the following: —

-a, used to form feminines: *nepta*, Pirson 123, Bon. 366, Haag 41; *socera*, Bon. 355.

-ago, *-igo*, *-ugo* were characteristic of rustic speech: Cooper 111.

-al, *-ale*, used to form adjectives and also nouns, especially names of parts of apparel (as *brachiale*), was extended: *coxale*, G. 95. Cf. Olcott 238-239.

-alia, a neuter plural, as *victualia* (cf. the collective plural *-ilia*, as *mirabilia*, *volatilia*, G. 110-111), was used, in a collective sense, as a feminine singular with an augmentative and pejorative signification, in Italy and Gaul: **canalia* < *canis*.

-anda, *-enda*, neuter plural of the gerundive, came to be used as a feminine singular: **facienda*.

-ans, *-ens*: see Adjectives.

-antia, *-entia*, made from present participles + *-ia* (as *benevolentia*, *essentia*, *significantia*), were used to form abstract nouns from verbs: **credentia*; *fragrantia*; *placentia*; **sperantia*. Cf. R. 49-52, G. 79-102, Olcott 73-78.

-anus: see Adjectives.

-ar, *-are*, for nouns and adjectives: *liminare*, G. 95; **pollicare*. Cf. Olcott 187-189.

-aria: see *-ia*.

-arium, used to designate a place (as *gallinarium*), was extended: *breviarium*; **calamarium*. Cf. R. 31-37, Olcott 176-182.

-arius: see Adjectives.

-ata: see *-ta*, etc.

-aticum (as *viaticum*) was extended, to form nouns from nouns: **coraticum*.

-atus, as *senatus* (common in Petronius, e. g., *bonatus*, Waters Ch. 74),

was extended: *clericatus*; **ducatus*. Cf. *-ta*, etc.

¹Cf. Cooper 1-91, Dubois 99-136, Quillacq 15-31, Bon. 453-463.

-cellus, diminutive, was used beside *-culus*: *avicula*, *avicella*; *navigula*, *navicella*. So **domnicellus*, etc.

-ceus, -cius: see Adjectives.

-culum, -crum (as *mirculum*, *lavacrum*) were occasionally used: **genuculum*. Cf. G. 91–92, Olcott 131–134.

-ellus, diminutive (as *castellum*), was often used beside *-ulus*, which lost its diminutive force: *anulus*, *anellus*; *porculus*, *porcellus*; *vitulus*, *vitellus*. So *calamellus*, etc.

-enda: see *-anda*.

-ens: see Adjectives, *-ans*.

-ensis: see Adjectives.

-entia: see *-antia*.

-ērium, as *desiderium*, was probably somewhat extended: Old Fr., Pr. *consirier*, etc. Cf. R. 31–37. See A. Thomas, *Les substantifs en -ier et le suffixe -arius*, Rom. XXXI, 481; and *Nouveaux essais de philologie française* 110.

-eum: see *-ium*.

-eus: see Adjectives.

-ia, unaccented, used to form abstract nouns (as *victoria*), was extended: **fortia* (cf. *fortia* n. pl. = ‘mighty deeds of God’, Koffmane 76).

-ia, unaccented, used to form feminines (as *avus*, *avia*): *neptia*, Pirson 123.

-ia, from Greek *-la* through Christian writers and speakers: *monarchia*; *philosophia*; etc. It was often attached to words in *-arius*; hence an ending *-aria*: **libraria*. Cf. Olcott 173–176.

-īca: see *Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen* CXIV, 457.

-īcca (as *Bodicca*, *Bonica*, *Karica*) first appears in Africa in feminine proper names; it was then extended to Spain, Sardinia, and Dacia, and came to be used as a diminutive suffix in Spanish, Portuguese, and Rumanian: Sp. *animalico*; Rum. *manică*. It may have arisen in the first place from a childish pronunciation of *-īclus*, *-īcla*, being used in pet names. Cf. *Einf.* § 173. For *-accus*, *-iccus*, *-occus*, *-uc(c)us*, see A. Horning in *Zs.* XIX, 170, XX, 335; cf. *Gram.* II, 591.

-īceus, -īcius: see Adjectives, *-ceus*.

-incus or *-inguus* (as *propinquus*), perhaps also **-ingus* and locally *-ancus*, possibly of Ligurian origin (*Rom.* XXXV, 1–21, 283ff., 333ff.), was used for many new words: Pr. *Arbonenca*, *ramenc*; It. *solingo*, *Valinca*;

Sp. *Cusanca*. It was probably confounded, in some regions, with the following.

-ing, a German patronymic ending, was used for some nouns and perhaps for adjectives (see *-incus* above): Pr. *lausenga*; It. *camerlingo*.

-inus (as *caninus*, *Montaninus*) originally denoted appurtenance, then resemblance, then smallness; it was freely used, especially to form diminutive nouns, but sometimes to form new adjectives: *dominina* = 'young lady', Olcott 134–136; *Florentinus*; *serpentinus*. Cf. Olcott 200–204.

-io: see *-tio*.

-issa, from the Greek *-ισσα* (as *βασιλίσσα*, so *pythonissa*), was used for some new formations: **dukissa*; *Germanissa*, Pirson 228; *prophetissa*, R. 251. Cf. Cooper 251.

-tas: see *-tas*.

-tia, *-ties*, used to form nouns from adjectives (as *munditia* *-ies*), were much extended, *-ties* especially in the south; both are rare in Rumanian (Cooper XLV): **altitiae*; **granditia*. Cf. Olcott 78–80.

-ittus first appears during the Empire in inscriptions in Italy and Dacia, sometimes in Spain and Gaul, as a suffix for proper names: feminine *Attitta*, *Bonitta*, *Caritta*, *Julitta*, *Livitta*, *Suavitta*, etc.; masculine *Muritta*, *Nebitta*, *Sagitta*, etc. Cf. Pirson 226: *Julianeta*, *Nonnita*, *Nonnitus*. Its origin is unknown; it may have arisen from a childish pronunciation of *-iclus -a*: cf. *-icca*. Meyer-Lübke, *Einf.* § 172, conjectures that it may have come from the Germanic ending that now appears as *s* in such names as *Heinz*. A. Zimmermann, *Zs.* XXVIII, 343, regards *-ittus*, *-ittus*, *-ttus* as alternative forms of *-atus*, *-itus*, *-ōtus*, like *littera* beside *littera*, etc. It came to be very widely used as a diminutive suffix for nouns, and also for adjectives, the *i* being short in Gaul, Rætia, and central and northern Italy, generally long in the Spanish peninsula and in Sardinia: nouns, Fr. *amourette*, It. *fioretto*, Sp. *bacito*; adjectives, Fr. *doucet*, It. *grassetto*, Sp. *bonito*.

-itudo: see *-tudo*.

-ium, *-eum* (as *capitium*, *calcaneum*): see G. 56–59.

-ivum, *-iva*: see Olcott 224–226.

-men, *-mentum*, used to form nouns from verbs (as *certamen*, *vestimentum*), were extended, especially *-mentum*: **gubernamentum*. Cf. Olcott 123–131, R. 22–25.

-mōnium, *-mōnia*: see Olcott 81–82.

-o (*-ōnem*), originally used to indicate a characteristic (as *bbo*), was

commonly employed as an augmentative or pejorative, in Gaul often as a diminutive: *gūlo*; It. *boccone*; Fr. *aiglon*. See *Archiv* V, 56, 223, XIII, 222, 415, 475. Cf. Olcott 83–87, G. 44–45.

—*or* (—*ōrem*), used to form abstract nouns (as *candor*, *sapor*), was employed for many new formations of the same kind, especially in Gaul: *dulcor*; **flator*; **flavor*; **lūcor*; **sentor*; *viror*. In Gaul these nouns came to be feminine: Bon. 503–504 (*dolor*, *timor*, etc.).

—*or* (—*ōrem*), used to designate the agent: see —*tor*.

—*ōrium*: see —*tōrium*.

—*ōttus*, of unknown origin (cf. —*ittus*), was apparently used first of young animals, then as a general moderate diminutive: It. *aquilotto*, *casotta*.

—*sa*: see —*ta*, etc.

—*sio*: see —*tio*.

—*sor*: see —*tor*.

—*sōrium*: see —*tōrium*.

—*sūra*: see —*ūra*.

—*sus*: see —*ta*, etc.

—*ta*, —*tus*, —*sa*, —*sus*, later —*āta*, —*ātus*, —*ūta*, perfect participles used as nouns, started perhaps with such forms as *defensa*, *remissa*, i. e., feminine perfect participles with a feminine noun understood, and were reinforced by fourth declension nouns in —*tus*, as *collectus*, *narratus*: cf. C. Collin in *Archiv* XIII, 453. They were considerably used to make abstract nouns from verbs (and —*ata* was sometimes attached to nouns, as **annata*); —*tus* and —*sus* were preferred in Dacia (Cooper XLV): *collecta*, G. 111; **debita*; *extensa*, R. 83; **movita*, *Substrate* IV, 122; **perdīta*; *recubitus*; **reddīta*; **vendīta*; It. *andata*, *fossato*, *venuta*. Cf. Olcott 33–51, R. 82–83, G. 85–88, Bayard 24–25.

—*tas* (—*tātem*), used to make abstract nouns from adjectives, was freely employed: *falsitas*; *nativitas*; *purlitas*; *trinitas*. So *deitas* from *deus*. Cf. Olcott 58–69, G. 102–106, Bayard 19–22 (very common in St. Cyprian).

—*tio*, —*sio* (—*tiōnem*, —*siōnem*), used to form abstract nouns from verbs (as *lectio*, *mansiō*, *potiō*), are very common in St. Jerome, St. Cyprian, and other late writers: *abbreviatio*; *aggravatio*, G. 63; **nutritio*; *ostensio*; *prensiō*; *revolutio*. Cf. Olcott 2–23, R. 69–82, Bayard 19–22.

—*tor*, —*trix*, —*sor* (—*tōrem*, —*trīcem*, —*sōrem*), used to denote the agent (as *amātor*, *mensor*), were very freely employed (but show few traces in Rumanian: Cooper XLV): *necātor*; *ostensor*; Pr. *beveire*, *trotaire*. Cf. Olcott 88–122, R. 55–63, G. 45–56.

—*tōrium*, —*sōrium*, used to form from verbs nouns denoting place, some-

times instrument (as *dormitorium*, *natatorium*, *cursorium*), were much extended, often taking the place of *-culum* (*cubiculum* > *accubitorium*): **cæsorium*; *mensorium*; *missorium*; *oratorium*; **pressorium*; *repositorium*. Cf. Olcott 194–196, R. 31–37, G. 96–97.

-tūdo (–*tūdīnem*), used to make abstract nouns from adjectives (as *fortitudo*), was extended. **certitudo*; *servitudo*. Cf. Olcott 69–73.

-tūra: see *-ūra*.

-tus: see *-ta*, etc.

-ūlus, *-ūla*, diminutive (as *vitulus*), was used for a few new formations: **alaudula*; *ossulum*, Bon. 197.

-ūra and *-t-ūra*, *-s-ūra*, used to form abstract nouns from perfect participles (as *censura*, *strictura*), later from adjectives also, were extended, in late Latin often replacing *-or* (*fervor* > **servura*): **frig'dura*; *messa*; *nutritura*; *ornatura*; **planura*; *pressura*; *tensura*; **vir'dura*. See *Einf.* § 171. Cf. Olcott 51–58, R. 40–45, G. 88–90.

-ūta: see *-ta*, etc.

38. When Greek nouns were borrowed by Latin, the endings were adapted as follows:—

-os, *-η*, *-ον* regularly became respectively *-us*, *-a*, *-um*: Claussen 796. There are a few exceptions for special reasons (Claussen 795): Ελαυν, influenced by *olere*, gave *oleum*; μηλόφυλλον, by popular etymology, gave *millefolium*.

-as in popular words generally became *-a* (Claussen 798–799): λαμπάς > *lampa*.

-ης, *-της* became *-a*, *-ta* or *-us*, *-tus* (Claussen 798): τρώκιης > *tructa*; βολτης > *boletus*.

-ι in popular words either fell or became *-a*, *-e*, *-is*, or *-i* (Claussen 799): πέπει > *piper*; σινάπι > *sinapis*, *sinape*; κύμη > *gumma*, *gummi-s*.

-ις often became *-a*, instead of *-is* (Claussen 798): παυσις > *pausa*.

-μα in popular words gave a feminine *-ma* (Claussen 796–797): κῦμα > *cima*.

-ος preceded by a consonant became *-er* (Claussen 797): Ἀλέξανδρος > *Alexander*.

-ων in popular words became *-o* (Claussen 797): λέων > *leo*.

Sometimes the genitive or the accusative was taken as a basis, instead of the nominative (Claussen 800–802): Ελέφαντος > *elephantus*; μαγιδα > *magida*.

The unaccented vowel of the penult was often changed in conformity with Latin habits (Claussen 802–806): *διάβολος* > *diabolus diabulus*; *κέραυνος* > *cerdus *ceresus*; *κίθηρα* > *cithæra cithæra*; *σκόπελος* > *scopulus*; *στατάλη* > *spatula*.

c. SUFFIXES FOR ADJECTIVES.¹

39. The commonest endings are the following: —

-abilis: see *-bilis*.

-aceus -aciūs, -iceus -icīus, used to make from nouns adjectives denoting material (as *arenaceus, pelliceus*), were extended (especially in rustic speech: Cooper 111), *-aceus* being employed later as an augmentative and pejorative suffix for adjectives and finally for nouns: *chartaceus; formaceus; mixticius*, G. 143; **setaceus*; It. *tempaccio*, etc. Cf. Olcott 215–220. See E. Wölfflin, *Die Adjektiva auf -icius in Archiv* V, 415.

-alis, -ilis, used to make from nouns adjectives of appurtenance (as *regalis, gentilis*), were extended: **cortilis; *ducalis; episcopalis*. Cf. Olcott 226–238, G. 144.

-āneus -ānius, -ōneus -ōnius (as *extraneus, erroneus*) were slightly extended: **caroneus; spontaneus*.

-ans, -ens (*-antem, -entem*), present participles (as *amans, potens*), were used freely to make adjectives and nouns from verbs: *credens; *currēns; *passans*.

-ānus, denoting appurtenance (as *paganus, Romanus*), was used to form adjectives of place (occasionally time) and nouns of office: *biduanus, Bechtel 83; medianus, Bechtel 83; *Sicilianus; Tuscanus; — *capitanus; decanus*.

-arcius, a combination of *-arius* and *-īcius* (as *sigillaricus*), became popular in Gaul: see A. Thomas, *Nouveaux essais de philologie française* 62 (*Hacherec*, etc.).

-āris (as *singularis*) was extended: *particularis*. Cf. Olcott 182–187.

-arius, attached to nouns and adjectives, to denote connection, and used also in the masculine to form nouns of occupation (as *aquarius, argentarius, pomarius*), was much extended, especially in the latter function: *imaginarius; *leviarius; — apothecarius; *marinarius; *werrarius*. Cf. Olcott 137–173. The phonetic development of this suffix was apparently peculiar in Gaul and some other regions: the earliest examples are *gla-*

¹ Cf. Cooper 92–163 (diminutives, 164–195), Quillacq 32–40, Dubois 136–151, Bon. 464–467.

deria < *glandarius* + *-ia* (6th century) and *sorcerus* < **sortiarius* (8th century); the earliest forms in French and Provençal are *-ers*, *-er*, then *-iers*, *-ier*. On the other hand, Spanish *-ero* and Italian *-aio* are perfectly regular, Italian *-aro* is easily explained by the analogy of the plural *-ari*, and Italian *-iere*, *-iero* are probably borrowed. E. R. Zimmermann, *Die Geschichte des lateinischen Suffixes -arius in den romanischen Sprachen*, and E. Staaff, *Le suffixe -arius dans les langues romanes*, try to derive all the forms from *-arius*. P. Marchot, *Zs.* XXI, 296 (cf. *Phon.* I, 34–36), postulates *-ar(i)us* and *-er(i)us*, showing that while the French forms may perhaps be derived from *-arius* and *-arius*, the Provençal cannot. Cf. *Gram.* I, 222, § 227. Zimmermann, *Zs.* XXVI, 591, points out that many words have *c*, *e*, or *i* before the *a*, that *-arius* was a real suffix (cf. *anatiarius*, Olcott 142), that *-arius* and *-arius* may have established *-iers* in French. A. Thomas, *Rom.* XXXI, 481 (cf. *Nouveaux essais de philologie française* 119, and *Bausteine* 641), suggests that the Germans in Gaul associated *-arius* with their proper names in *-areis* or *-ari*, and when *umlaut* affected the *a* of these, pronounced *-arius*, too, as *-erius* or *-erus*, and that this pronunciation spread to the neo-Latin speakers. Cf. *Chairibertus* repeatedly used for *Charibertus* by Fredegarius: Haag 7.

-atus, a perfect participle ending (as *sceleratus*), was much used to make adjectives in the popular language: *exauguratus*; **fatatus*; *timo-ratus*. Cf. Olcott 244–250, G. 159–160.

-ibilis, or *-abillis*, *-ibilis*, an objective suffix used to make adjectives from verbs (as *amabilis*, *terribilis*), is very common in Christian writers and was much employed in late Latin, especially in learned words; it is rare, however, in Rumanian (Cooper XLV): *acceptabilis*; *capabilis*; **cari-tabilis*; *diligibilis*; *indicibilis*, G. 137. Cf. Olcott 209–213, R. 109–116, G. 135–140.

-ceus -cius: see *-deceus*.

-ens: see *-ans*.

-ensis, used to make from nouns adjectives of appurtenance (as *foren-sis*), was greatly extended, especially in popular speech, the derivatives being sometimes employed as nouns: **cortensis*; **Frankensis*; *turrensis*, G. 155; *vallensis*, G. 155; —**markensis*; **pagensis*.

-eus -ius, denoting material (as *aureus*), was slightly extended (but is rare in Rumanian: Cooper XLV); the derivative was sometimes used as a noun: *panneus*; *papyrius*; —*fageus*; *querceus*. Cf. Olcott 339–344.

-ibilis: see *-abillis*.

-iceus -icius: see *-deceus*.

-icus (as *medicus*) was used especially in words from the Greek: *clericus*. Cf. Olcott 220–223.

-idus (as *rapidus*) was slightly extended: *exsūcidus*, G. 155 (Tertullian); **ripidus*; *sapidus*.

-ilis: see *-ālis*.

-inus: see Nouns.

-īnus (as *fraxinus*) was used for a few adjectives: *quercinus*.

-iscus, probably a fusion of Greek *-ικός* (*Syriscus*) and Germanic *-isk* (*Thiudiscus*), was used for *-icus* in some late words: **Angliscus*; **Frankiscus*.

-ittus: see Nouns.

-ius: see *-eus*.

-īvus (as *nativus*) occurs in a few new formations: **restivus*. Cf. Olcott 224–226.

-ōneus: see *-āneus*.

-ōrius: see *-tōrius*.

-sōrius: see *-tōrius*.

-tōrius, *-sōrius*, made up of *-t-or*, *-s-or* + *-ius* (as *notare notor notorius*, *censēre censor censorius*), were used for some new formations: *defensorius*; *mansorius*. In Provençal and Rumanian *-tōrius* was extended, with the sense of *-billis* or of the gerundive: Pr. *punidor*; Rum. *jurătōrtū*, Tiktin 597.

-ūlus, diminutive (as *albulus*), was a favorite with Christian writers; *promptulus*, G. 158. Cf. G. 157–158.

-ūndus (as *jocundus*) was used in Spanish and Provençal for a few words: Pr. *volon*.

-ūtus (as *canutus*) was somewhat extended: **carnutus*.

d. SUFFIXES FOR ADVERBS.¹

40. The usual endings are as follows: —

-ce -c (as *ne nec*, *num nunc*, *tum tunc*) was apparently used to form *dunc* (*C. I. L.* IX, 4810, etc.) = *dum* + *ce* (cf. Franz. 2 I, 10); Pirson 252 cites eight examples of *dunc*, one of them from Gaul. Cf. *dōnique* in *Substrate II*, 103–106. Possibly **anc* is derived from *an* in the same way: cf. *Archiv* I, 241; *Gram.* III, 552.

-e is very common in St. Jerome: G. 193–197 (*angelice*, etc.). It was

¹ Cf. Cooper 196–204, Dubois 163–171, Bon. 467–470.

preserved in popular speech in *bene*, *longe*, *male*, *pure*, *tarde*, and occurs also in *Romanice*, whence such formations as *Brittanice*, *Normannice*, etc.

-ter: see *-ter*.

-o and *-um* generally coincided in pronunciation (*multum* = *multo*, etc.). They are rare in St. Jerome, but common in other late writers: *clanculo*, *multum*, *rato*, etc. Many such adverbs were preserved in common speech, as It. *alto*, *basso*, *caldo*, *chiaro*, *piano*, *poco*; hence other adjectives came to be used as adverbs (as It. *forte*, *soave*), and in Rumanian nearly all adjectives may be so used (as *greu*, *nou*).

-ter (as *breviter*) was not preserved in common speech, though much used in ecclesiastical Latin (G. 197–201: *infantiliter*, etc.), being especially common in St. Cyprian (Bayard 32–34).

-tim was favored by St. Cyprian (Bayard 34–35) and some other writers, but was not kept alive in popular Latin.

Some adverbial phrases on the model *ad...-ōnes* (in Italy also without the preposition) came into use: It. *a ginocchioni*, *boconni*; Fr. *à reculs*. Cf. Gram. II, 689; Rom. XXXIII, 230; Zs. XXIX, 245, XXX, 337, 339.

Repetition was used, as sometimes in Classic Latin, for emphatic effect. Many examples are to be found in Petronius: *modo modo* = 'only yesterday,' Waters Ch. 37, Ch. 42, Ch. 46; *modo sic modo sic* = 'now so, now so,' Ch. 45; cf. *nec sursum nec deorsum non cresco*, Ch. 58. Cf. § 55.

41. Adverbs of manner came to be made with the ablative *mente*. This noun was first used with an adjective to denote a state of mind, as *forti mente*, *obstinata mente*, *jocunda mente*, *firma mente*. Then it was employed in a more general sense: *pari mente*, G. 428; **bona mente*; **ipsa mente*; **mala mente*. Later, perhaps after the Vulgar Latin period, *mente* was used with any adjective that could make an adverb of manner; **longa mente*; *sola mente*, *Gl. Reich*. This formation is not common, however, in Rumanian: *Lat. Spr.* 487. In the Romance languages *mente* was sometimes added to adverbs: Fr. *comment*; It. *insiememente*.

e. CHANGE OF SUFFIX.

42. The popular language sometimes substitutes one suffix for another, as *manuplus* for *manipulus*. The principal types are:—

(1) Substitution of a new or common suffix for an old or rare one:—

-cillus > *-cellus*: see *-llus*.

-cūlus > *cellus*: see *-llus*.

-ēlus > *-ellus* (common in late Latin): *camēlus* > *camellus*, Cohn 213-216, R. 460; *loquēla* > *loquella*, Corsen I, 227, R. 460; *querēla* > *querella*, S. 131, R. 321, 460; *suadēla* > *suadella*, R. 460. Cf. Caper (Keil VII, 96): "querela, loquela per unum *l*."

-ēnus > *-inus*: "Byzacenus non Byzacinus," *App. Pr.*; *venēnum* > **venīnum*. Cf. Cohn 219-226.

-ex(-ēcem) > *-ix(-īcem)*: *vervēcem* > *berbīcem*. Cf. Cohn 41-42.

-illus > *-ellus*: *axilla* > *ascella*, etc. Cf. Cohn 42-52.

-or(-ōrem) > *-ūra*: *calor* > **calūra*; *pavor* > **pavura*; *rancor* > **rancūra*, etc. Cf. Cohn 172-180.

-ūlus > *-ellus*: *anūlus* > *anellus*; *avicūla* > *avicella*, etc. Cf. Cohn 17-28.

-ūus > *-ītus*: *vacuus* > **vōcītus* (cf. § 195).

(2) Indiscriminate use of two suffixes:—

-ānus = *-āneus*: *extraneus* **extranus*; *subterraneus* **subterranus*. Cf. Cohn 160-172.

-ātus = *-ītus* = *-ūtus*: *barbatus* **barbutus*; *carnatus* **carnutus*; *caudatus cauditus*, Cohn 184; *lanatus lanutus*, Cohn 184. Cf. Cohn 180-205.

-īceus -īcius = *-īceus -īcius*: *erīcius* **erīcius*. Cohn 30-31.

-īcūlus = *-īcūlus*: *capitūlus* **capitūlus*; *cornīcūla* **cornīcūla*; *lentīcūla* **lentīcūla*. Cf. Cohn 151-154.

-īcūlus = *-īcūlus*: *ossīculum* *ossīculum*, Waters Ch. 65; *pedīculus* **pedūculus*.

-īlius = *-īlius*: *constīlum* **consīlum*; *famīlia* **famīlia*. Cf. Cohn 154-160.

-īx(-īcem) = *-īx(-īcem)*: *sōrīcem* **sorīcem*. Cf. Cohn 147-151.

(3) Alteration of a suffix:—

-ārius: see Suffixes for Adjectives, *-ārius*. Cf. Cohn 274-291.

-ēnus > *-īnus* through late pronunciation of Greek *η* as *ī*: *σαγήνη* > *sagine* (*Vok.* III, 121: 7th century) > Old Fr. *saine*, etc.

-īcūlus? > *-ūcūlus*: **genūcūlum*; **ranūcūla*, etc. Cf. Cohn 226–264.
-ūdo (*-ūdīnem*) > *-ūmen* (*-ūmīnem*): *consuetudo* **costumen*, *Substrate I*, 553–554; *incus incūdo* **incūmīnem*, etc. Cf. Cohn 264–274.

4. COMPOUNDS.

a. NOUNS.

43. *Acer arbor* (> Fr. *érable*); *alba spīna*; *avis strūthius*; *bene placitum*, G. 131; *bis cōctum*; *in ödio*; *mēdio die*; *mēdio lōco*.

b. ADJECTIVES.

44. These compounds generally belonged to the literary style. G. 130–134, 160–170: *magnisonans*; *omnimodus*; *unicornis*; *unigenitus*; etc. But *male habitus*, etc., were popular.

c. PRONOUNS.

45. See §§ 24, 65.

d. VERBS.

46. *Calce pistare*; *crucifigēre*, G. 191; *fōris mīttēre*; *genuflectēre*, G. 191; *īnde fügēre* (> Fr. *enfuir*); *īntra vidēre*; *manu tenēre*; *mente habēre* (> Pr. *mentaver*); *mīnus pretiare*. So *antemittēre*, etc., in *Gl. Reich*. In church writers there are many verbs in *-ficare*, as *mortificare*: G. 190.

e. ADVERBS.

47. There were many compounds made up of a preposition and an adverb: *ab ante*, R. 234; *ab intus*, R. 231, Bon. 483; *ab olim*, Bechtel 101; *a contra*, Bechtel 101; *a foras*, Bechtel 101; *a foris*, R. 231, Bon. 483; *a longe*, G. 203, Bon. 483; *a modo*, R. 232, Bon. 483; *a semel*, Bechtel 101; — *ad horam* = ‘presently’, ‘just now’, G. 426; *ad mane*, Bechtel 101; *ad semel*, Bon. 194, 484; *ad sero*, Bechtel 101; *ad subito*, Bechtel 101;

ad tunc, Bechtel 101; — *de contra*, Bechtel 101; *de deorsum*, R. 232; *de foris*, R. 232, G. 203; *de intro*, Bechtel 102; *de intus*, R. 232, G. 203; *de magis*, *Lat. Spr.* 487; *de retro*, R. 232; *de semel*, Bechtel 101; *de sursum*, R. 233, G. 203, Bon. 484; — *e contra*, G. 203; *ex tunc*, R. 433; — *in ante*, Bon. 484, *Lat. Spr.* 487; *in contra*, R. 235; *in hodie*, Bechtel 102; *in mane*, Bechtel 102; **in semel*, *Substrate III*, 268.

Petronius (Waters Ch. 38) says: *Ubi semel res inclinata amici de medio.*

The following compounds are of a still different nature: *ac sic*, *Per.* 40, 8, etc.; *et sic*, *Per.* 39, 17, etc.; *usque hodie*, G. 426, *Per.* 68, 13.

f. PREPOSITIONS.

48. Some of these adverbial compounds, and some others similar to them, were used as prepositions: *ab ante*, *Lexique* 40; — *de ante*, Bechtel 102; *de inter*, Bechtel 102, Haag 75; *de intus*; *de retro*; *in ante*; *in contra*. Cf. E. Wölfflin, *Abante*, in *Archiv I*, 437. Slightly different is *intus in*, Bechtel 102.

A compound made up of preposition + noun is found in: *in giro* (followed by the ablative or the accusative), Bechtel 102; *in medio*, Bechtel 102; *per girum* and *per giro* = *circa*, Bechtel 102.

Some compounds consist of two prepositions: **de ad* (> It. *da*)¹; *de post*, R. 235; *de sub*, R. 235; *de super*, Bon. 484.

g. CONJUNCTIONS.

49. *At ubi* and *ad ubi*, Bon. 484–486 (cf. *Per.* 74, 28, 85, 15, etc.); *et at ubi*, *Per.* 72, 19, 75, 3.

¹ Romance *da*, *dad* may be the result of a fusion rather than a combination of *de* and *ad*. In any case it is probably a late product. Some have thought it came from *de+ab*. Mohl, *Lexique* 38–47, says *da* is found from the 7th century on; he would derive It. and Old Sp. *da*, Sardinian *dave*, *dæ*, Rætian *dad* from the Oscan *da*, *dat* and from a southern Latin **dabī*, **dabe*.

II. SYNTAX.¹

A. ORDER OF WORDS.²

50. The Romance order is simpler and more rational than that of Classic Latin. It does not permit the arbitrary separation of members that belong together, such as the preposition and the word it governs, or the adjective and the noun it modifies, as in Ovid's "In nova fert animus mutatas dicere formas corpora." Neither does it allow the collocation of words of the same part of speech that belong logically in different places, as in the "In multis hoc rebus dicere habemus" of Lucretius. The most irrational features of the Classic Latin construction were surely artifical, and were not characteristic of daily speech. Nevertheless there is really a fundamental difference between the old order and the new: Romance has, so to speak, a *crescendo*, Latin to a certain extent a *diminuendo* movement (*Lat. Spr.* 491); Romance puts the emphasis at the end of the sentence, Latin in the middle. The principle, however, is not primarily rhythmic, but psychic, the difference being due to a diverse conception of the structure of language: Latin places the modifier before, Romance after the word modified. The modern order is the more logical, proceeding from the known to the unknown. The old arrangement is exemplified by this sentence: "Fabius

¹ See Meyer-Lübke, *Gram.* III, for a comprehensive account of Romance syntax.

² See Elise Richter, *Zur Entwicklung der romanischen Wortstellung aus der lateinischen*, 1903, from which work most of the matter of this chapter was taken.

æquatus imperio Hannibalem et virtute et fortuna superiorem vedit." The following examples illustrate the later structure: "Mors perfecit tua ut essent omnia brevia," "Hæc loca sunt montuosa et natura impedita ad rem militarem." The change constitutes a progress in language; all cultivated peoples have made it. It is indigenous in Latin, not imitated from the Greek, which independently effected the same transformation.

51. The modern order was not abruptly substituted for the old. On the contrary, it is to be found in Latin, with generally increasing frequency, in inscriptions and popular writers, from the earliest texts down; it occurs sporadically also in literary authors, especially in Cicero. Petronius has notably short periods and an approach to the new structure. But until the fourth century the majority of Latin sentences have the old arrangement. Classic Latin may be said to represent an intermediate stage, while the revolution was in progress; there was a long struggle, and for centuries the ancient and the modern type were used side by side. By the fourth century the new order prevailed. Here is a characteristic passage from the *Peregrinatio*: "Hæc est autem vallis ingens et planissima, in qua filii Israhel commorati sunt his diebus, quod sanctus Moyses ascendit in montem Domini, et fuit ibi quadraginta diebus et quadraginta noctibus" (*Per. 37, 21-24*). The following is a good sample of the style of the Vulgate: "Cui respondit Dominus: Qui peccaverit mihi, delebo eum de libro meo; tu autem vade, et duc populum istum quo locutus sum tibi; angelus meus præcedet te. Ego autem in die ultionis visitabo et hoc peccatum eorum" (*Exodus XXXII, 33, 34*).

52. There was always a tendency to put a stressed word first, followed by an unaccented one, such as a connective or an atonic pronoun (*Lat. Spr. 490*). According to Meyer-

Lübke, *Zs. XXI*, 313, personal pronouns, when unstressed, were always enclitic in Latin, and were attached preferably to the first word in the sentence; and so it was in the early stages of the Romance languages: cf. It. *vedolo* but *non lo vedo*, *aiutatemi* but *or m'aiutate*; Fr. *voit le* but *qui le voit*. The definite article, however, precedes its noun in all the Romance languages except Rumanian and Albanian (Zauner 40).

53. In dependent clauses, which were naturally of less importance, the old order survived longer than in independent. In a few other respects the old arrangement lingered and under certain conditions is still preserved: negative and intensive adverbs precede their verb; under some circumstances the object may come before the verb, and sometimes the whole predicate precedes; in certain constructions the dependent infinitive may stand before the finite verb (as Pr. *morir volgra*).

B. USE OF WORDS.

54. There were great changes in the functions of pronouns, prepositions, conjunctions, and adverbs. Many uses of prepositions are connected with the loss of inflections: these will be discussed under the Use of Inflections. A definite and an indefinite article developed out of *ille* and *unus*.

I. NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

55. For the simplification of inflections, see the Use of Inflections.

Repetition for intensive effect is not uncommon in late writers: Commodian, *malum malum*, Wölfflin 4; *bene bene*, *bonis bonis*, *fortis fortis*, *malus malus*, etc., R. 280. Cf. § 40.

a. COMPARISON.

56. Little by little the old comparative and superlative lost their precise sense from being employed frequently with merely an intensive force (Wölfflin 83). The comparative came to be used for a superlative, as *omnium levior* (Wölfflin 68–71), and also for a positive, as Ovid's *inertior ætas* (Wölfflin 63–68); and the superlative was often really a positive in meaning, as in St. Augustine's *sancta atque dulcissima* (Wölfflin 57–63), and in *hic est filius meus carissimus*, etc. (R. 415–417). From early times certain periphrases were used to emphasize the comparative idea, as Plautus, *melius sanus* (Wölfflin 16); Anthimus, *plus congruus* and *maxime congruus* (Wölfflin 16; cf. *maxime pessima*, etc., R. 280); Vitruvius, *magis melior*, etc. (Wölfflin 46); Commodian, *plus levior*, etc. (Wölfflin 47). To avoid ambiguity, the *plus* and *magis* constructions were employed more and more to express a distinct comparison: *plus miser* in Tertullian, *plus formosus* in Nemesianus, *plus dulce*, *plus felix*, etc., in Sidonius Apollinaris (Wölfflin 29). Finally, toward the end of the Vulgar Latin period, this formation came to be popularly regarded as the regular one: *magis mirabilem*, Sepulcri 232; *plus popularis*, *magis . . . præclarum*, Bon. 451. Many old comparative forms remained, however, in common use. Cf. Adverbs. In the Romance languages a substitute for the superlative was made by prefixing the definite article to the comparative; it is likely that this device existed in late Vulgar Latin, but no example of it has been found. See *Archiv VIII*, 166–170.

b. NUMERALS.¹

57. *Unus* was used as an indefinite article, occasionally in Classic Latin, frequently in late and popular writers: *levida*

¹ For the forms of numerals, see Morphology.

... *una . . . mulier*, Plautus, *Pseud.* 948; *unus servus*, Petronius, Waters Ch. 26; *accessit ad eum una sorella*, R. 425; cf. *Per.* 48, 25, etc.

58. Ordinal numerals, except a few of the smallest, were apparently not much used in popular speech after the fifth century.

a. PRONOUNS.

59. Pronouns were much more used than in Classic Latin : G. 408–409.

a. PERSONAL AND POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

60. The personal pronouns came into more and more frequent use. *Ego* and *tu* are very common in Petronius. The demonstratives, especially *ille*, were employed as personal pronouns of the third person. The adverb *inde* came to be used occasionally as a genitive neuter pronoun : *nemo inde dubitat*, Regnier 10; *exinde* = Fr. *en*, Bon. 580.

Many pronouns developed double forms, according as they were accented or unaccented (as *suis* and *sus*): see Morphology. Cf. § 158.

There was great irregularity in the use of reflexives, especially the possessives, *suis* being generally substituted for *eius*. See *Lat. Spr.* 489, G. 403–404, Hoppe 102–103, Dubois 333–336.

b. DEMONSTRATIVES.

61. *Idem* went out of popular use, being replaced by *ille* and *ipse*. For the encroachment of *ipse* on *idem*, see Hoppe 104, Bayard 133.

62. *Is*, too, was often replaced by *ille* and *ipse* (Bechtel 145), and eventually was preserved in vulgar speech only in the combination *eccum* (= *ecce eum*), where it was not recog-

nized,¹ and in the extremely common phrase *id ipsum* (> It. *desso*), where likewise the *id* lost its significance. This last compound was used as a neuter pronoun, meaning ‘it’ or ‘that,’ as *id ipsum sapite*, R. 424 (cf. R. 424–425, G. 407, Quillacq 126), and also as a demonstrative adjective, generally invariable, as *id ipsum velam*, R. 424, *in id ipsum monastyriu*, Franz. 2 II, 2, *in id ipsam rem*, Franz. 2 II, 2.

63. *Hic*, *ille*, and *iste* came to be used indiscriminately (G. 405–406, Hoppe 104, Bayard 130–132); there are examples of *iste* for *hic* in Cæsar’s time (Densusianu 178). *Hic* and *is*, too, were confused by late writers (Bayard 132). Toward the end of the Vulgar Latin period *hic* was apparently going out of common use, with the exception of the neuter *hoc*.

64. A combination of two demonstratives was common in Christian writers: *is ipse*, *iste ipse*, *ipse ille*, *ille ipse*, *iste ille*, *iste hic*, *hic ipse*. The last three have left no trace.

65. *Ecce* and *eccum* (pronounced *eccu*) were used as demonstrative prefixes (cf. § 24): we find early *ecce ego*, *ecce tu*, *ecce hic*, *ecce nunc*; also *ecce iste*, *ecce ille*, such combinations being common in Plautus. The final stage, probably not reached until the end of the Vulgar Latin period, is the fusion of the two parts into one word.

Atque, too, was perhaps used as a prefix (*Gram.* II, 646): Plautus, *atque ipse illuc est* (*Epidicus* 91), *atque is est* (*Stichus* 582). G. Ascoli, however, *Intorno ai continuatori neolatini del lat. “ipsu-”* in *Archivio glottologico italiano* XV, 303 (discussing Sp. *aquese*, Pg. *aquesse*, Catalan *aqueix*, etc.), maintains that *eccu*’ was the basis in all the Empire. At any rate, *eccu*’ was influenced in some regions, especially in Spain and southern Gaul, by *atque* or *ac* (as in *ac sic*).

¹Cf. Plautus, *Mil. Glor.* I, 25: “Ubi tu’s? — Eccum.”

When *iste* and *ille* lost their distinctive force, people said for 'this' *ec'iste* or *eccu'iste*, for 'that' *ec'ille* or *eccu'ille*. These compounds developed into **ecceste*, **acceste*, **ceste*, **eccueste*, **accueste*, **cueste* and **eccele*, **accele*, **celle*, **eccuelle*, **accuelle*, **cuelle*.

66. The suffix *-met* was used also as an intensive prefix, *ipsem̄et* becoming *metipse* through such combinations as *temet ipsum* (*Eccl. XXX, 22*), *semet ipsum* (*Philip. II, 8*). Cf. § 24. *Ego met ipse* is blamed by Donatus (*Lat. Spr. 484*).

Beside *ipse*, there was an emphatic form *ipsimus* (used by Petronius: Waters Ch. 69, etc.). This, with the prefix *met-*, became **metipsimus*.

67. *Ille, hic, ipse, is*, especially *ille*, were used as personal pronouns of the third person. Cf. § 60.

68. *Ille, hic, ipse, is* were used also as definite articles. *Ille* in this function is very common: R. 419–420 (*cito proferte mihi stolam illam primam*). Examples of the others are by no means infrequent: *hic*, R. 427 (*virum hunc cuius est zona hac*); *ipse*, R. 423 (*in ipsa multitudine*); *is*, R. 423–425. This use of *is* was probably more literary than popular.

c. INTERROGATIVES AND RELATIVES.

69. The forms were greatly confused by late writers. In Bon. 391–396 we find *qui* used as n. sg. and pl.; *quæ* as m., as n., as acc. f. sg., as acc. m. pl.; *quod* as m., as f. pl., as n. pl.; *quem* as n.; *qua* very often as n. pl. (395–396).

In popular speech *qui* was apparently used regularly for *quis*: Audollent 549, Quillacq 126–127, Bon. 391–392; it is common in inscriptions. Furthermore, the masculine *qui* took the place of the feminine *quæ*; it occurs in Christian inscriptions from the fifth century on: cf. R. 276 (*qui, quem* for *quæ*,

quam), Haag 51, Bon. 390–391, 394 (*qui* f. sg. and f. pl., *quem* f.), *Archiv I*, 53 (*qui* for *que* in 528 A. D.). *Quid*, moreover, gradually encroached on *quod*: Bon. 393.

70. *Qualis* was kept, and was used as an interrogative and as a relative. The adverb *unde* came to have occasionally the meaning of French *dont* (Bon. 580; *Zs. Beiheft 7*, 178), and eventually **de unde*, **d'unde*, was employed as a relative pronoun. Cf. § 84.

d. INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

71. Some Classic Latin pronouns fell into disuse, and some new compounds were made. The principal indefinite pronouns and adjectives used in late popular speech are as follows:—

aliquanti took the place of *aliqui* and *aliquot*: *aliquanta oppida cepit*, G. 415.

aliquis flourished especially in the west: Sp. *alguien*, Pg. *alguem*. The neuter *aliquid* was more extended: Pr. *alques*.

aliqui unus > **aliqui'unus* **alicūnus*.

alius and *alter* were confused in common speech: G. 415–417; Plautus, *alius filius*, G. 417. This confusion is more frequent in late Latin: St. Jerome, *nemo judicat alterum*, G. 416. There may have been a neuter **alid*, after the model of *id*, *quid*: *Archiv I*, 237.

cata was probably introduced, along the Mediterranean, by Greek merchants, in such phrases as *cata unum* = καδ' ἑνα, *cata tres* = κατὰ τρεῖς. Hence **cata unus*, **cata unus*, etc. Cf. § 19.

homo was used sometimes like French *on*: *Per.* 55, 25.

Inde came to mean, in certain constructions, 'some' or 'any.'

magis: see *plus*.

mūltus.

**nec ente* or **ne ente* was apparently used as an equivalent for *nihil*. Meyer-Lübke, *Gram.* II, 650, conjectures **ne inde*.

**ne ipse unus*, **ne'ps'unus*.

nec unus.

nēmo was kept in Italy, Sardinia, and Dacia: *Lat. Spr.* 485.

nūllus.

omnis: see *tōtus*. *Omnis* and *omnia* were kept in Italy.

paucus.

persona.

plus and *magis* were confused: G. 427, Regnier 108–109 (*quanto plus tenetur tanto plus timetur*, 109).

qualis.

quantus, *tantus* replaced *quot*, *tot*. There are examples as early as Propertius: Densusianu 179. Cf. Dräger 104, § 53, R. 336–337, G. 413–415 (St. Jerome, *quanti justi esuriunt*, 414; Claudian, *tantis lacrimis*, 415).

qui.

quicunque.

quis.

quisque, *quisquis*. *Quisque* was much extended (G. 409–411), being used for *quisquis* and *quicumque* (Bayard 135).

res and *res nata* = ‘anyone’, ‘anything’: R. 345.

talis.

tantus: see *quantus*.

tōtus, pronounced also *tottus* (S. 121) and perhaps **tūttus*, was sometimes used for *omnis*: Plautus, *totis horis*, Mil. Glor. 212. This use was common in late Latin: Densusianu 178, Bechtel 143, R. 338, G. 402–403 (*tota tormenta diaboli in me veniant*, 403). Cf. §§ 163, 204, (2).

ūnus.

3. VERBS.

72. Frequent in late Latin is a pleonastic use of *debeo*, Bon. 691–693: *commonens ut . . . custodire debeant*, 692. Cf. § 117. Compare the old Italian use of *dovere*.

There is also a common pleonastic use of *capi* with the infinitive, instead of the perfect: see § 124.

Videri, too, is often used pleonastically: Bayard 99–100.

4. ADVERBS.

73. The words referring to the “place in which” and the “place into which” were confused, *ubi* being used for *quo*, *ibi* for *eo*: Lat. Spr. 488. *Unde* was employed in the sense of

'where' (*Zs. Beiheft 7, 157*); also 'therefore' and 'wherefore': *Dic amice unde tristis es*, Regnier 110; cf. § 84.

74. *Plus* was often substituted for *magis*, and *magis* for *potius*: Bayard 110. *Plus* and *magis* were used more and more for comparison, and the old comparative and superlative forms became rarer: see § 56. Repetition was used for intensive effect: Seneca, *semper semper*, Wölfflin 5. *Bene*, *multum*, *satis* were employed as intensives more than in Classic Latin. *Totum* occurs often as an adverb: *Per. 37, 14*, and many other places; Dubois 332.

75. Double negation is frequent: R. 446–447 (*nec facio nihil*, etc.). *Non* for *ne* with the subjunctive is common: G. 435, Regnier 110. The absolute use of *non*, meaning 'no', occurs occasionally: *Dicit unus ex uno angulo: Ecce hic est. Alius ex alio angulo: Non, sed ecce hic est*, Regnier 111.

5. PREPOSITIONS.

76. The functions of prepositions were very much extended (Bayard 137–158): see Use of Inflections, Cases.

77. *Ab*, according to Mohl, *Lexique 43*, is not found in any of the Italic dialects except Latin. It apparently has no successors in the Romance languages, having been replaced by *de*, which also, from the third century on, usurped the place of *ex* (*Lat. Spr. 487*, R. 395–396; Hoppe 38): *de palatio exit*, Bechtel 105; *egredere de ecclesia*, Bechtel 105; *de utero matris nati sunt sic*, R. 395; *egressus de arca*, G. 339; *muri de lapide jaspite*, G. 342; *vivo de decimis*, G. 341; *de adversario . . . aliquid postulare*, Hoppe 38; *nec de cubiculo . . . procedit*, Hoppe 38.

78. *Ad* for *apud* occurs in Plautus, Terence, and others

(Oliver 5–6), and is common in late writers (R. 390–392, Urbat 10): *ad ipsum fontem facta est oratio*, Bechtel 103; *ad nos*, Bechtel 104; cf. *Per.* 42, 27. For the most part *apud* was replaced by *ad*, except in Gaul, where it was kept with the sense of *cum*: Haag 74, Urbat 27 (*tractans apud me metipsum*; also *ab una manu pallas altaris tenerem*, etc., where *ab* seems to be used for *apud*). *Apud* is used for *cum* by Sulpicius Severus, and more frequently by later authors: *Lat. Spr.* 489. According to F. G. Mohl, *La préposition cum et ses successeurs en gallo-roman* in *Bausteine* 61, *apud* is repeatedly found for *cum* in the Latin writers of Gaul, and *cum* for *apud* in Gregory of Tours; *cum* probably disappeared from actual use in Gaul by the fourth century; *apud*, being, as he says, a new word, had a great vogue in authors of the second and third centuries, a critical period for Gaul, and so came to supplant *cum* in that country.¹

79. *Pro* often had the sense of ‘for,’ and replaced *ob* and *propter*: *fides pro una muliere perfida*, G. 343; *volo pro legentis facilitate abuti sermone vulgato*, G. 343; *attendimus locum illum pro memoria illius*, Bechtel 106. *Pro* itself was partially replaced by *per* (cf. § 14), but was substituted for *per* in other regions (Urbat 34–35).

80. *Circa*, in the Empire, frequently meant ‘concerning’: *frustrati circa veritatem*, Hoppe 37. *Juxta* often signified ‘according to’: *juxta consuetudinem*, Bechtel 105; *juxta drachmæ exemplum*, Hoppe 37. *Super* sometimes replaced *de*: *fallere vos super hanc rem*, Bechtel 106; *super anima commendatus*, Hoppe 41.

¹ Mohl would derive the Old It. *appo*, not from *apud*, but from **ad post* (p. 71); Fr. *avec*, not from *apud + hoc*, but from *ad hoc* (pp. 75–76). Pr. *ab* he takes from *apud*, but Pr. *am* from Italic *amb*, *am*.

81. *Retro, subtus, de foris, foris, foras* were freely used as prepositions (R. 398–400, G. 334): *vade retro me*, R. 399; *subtus terram*, R. 399.

6. CONJUNCTIONS.

82. *Quod, quia, quoniam* (and after *jubere, ut*: R. 427–428) are used very often by late writers instead of the accusative and infinitive construction: R. 402, Regnier 112–113. *Ut* with the infinitive is not infrequent: R. 445–446. *Quod* for *ut* is very common: Audollent 549. *Eo quod* came to be much used in the sense of ‘that’: *Per.* 48, 27, etc. Eventually *ut* was generally discarded.

Cur, quare sometimes replaced *quod* and *quia*: G. 431–432. *Quia*, which in late Latin was often reduced to *qui* or *qua* (see § 168) frequently took the place of *quod*: Regnier 111–112. *Quomodo* became a great favorite, often supplanting *quando*, *quod*, and *quoniam*: R. 403. *Quando* displaced *cum* in the temporal sense. *Qua*, ‘when’, encroaches on *quando* in the *Peregrinatio*: 46, 22, etc.; cf. Bechtel 119–120.

83. *Si* took the place of *an* and *utrum* (R. 403–405, Regnier 111), and was often used for *ne* and *num* (G. 430): *videte si potest dici*, Regnier 111. *Ac si* frequently did service for *quasi*: *Per.* 39, 13, and many other places; Bon. 323.

84. *Aut . . . aut* is sometimes equivalent to *et . . . et*: *Per.* 49, 24; cf. Bayard 161. *Ac sic* recurs continually in the *Peregrinatio*, meaning ‘and so’ or ‘so’: 40, 8, etc. *Tamen* in the same text (37, 2, etc.) seems to be used, in most cases, merely to indicate a subordinate clause. *Magis* is much employed for ‘but’ by late writers. *Unde* sometimes means ‘therefore’ and ‘wherefore’: G. 424 (*unde inquit Dominus*); cf. §§ 70, 73.

C. USE OF INFLECTIONS.

i. CASES.¹

85. In popular speech prepositions were more used, from the beginning, than in the literary language; prepositional constructions, as time went on, increasingly took the place of pure case distinctions, and the use of cases became more and more restricted. Hence arises in late writers a great irregularity in the employment of cases²: G. 302–326, Quillacq 96–103; for African Latin, *Archiv VIII*, 174–176; for confusion after verbs and adjectives, R. 412–415.

a. LOCATIVE.

86. The locative, rare in Classic Latin, remained eventually only in names of places. There are, however, several examples in the *Peregrinatio*: Bechtel 110, *et sic fit missa Anastasi, ut fit missa ecclesia*, etc. We find remnants of the locative genitive in *Agrigentī*>*Girgenti*, *Arimīnī*>*Rimini*, *Clusī*>*Chiusi*, *Florentiā*>*Firenze*, *Palestina* (G. 322), etc.; of the locative ablative singular in *Tibūrī*>*Tivoli*; of the locative ablative plural in *Andecāvīs*>*Angers*, *Aquīs*>*Acqui Aix*, *Astīs*>*Asti*, *Finibus*>*Fimes*, *Parīsīs*>*Parigi Paris*, etc. Cf. B. Bianchi in *Archivio glottologico italiano* IX, 378. With other words, and very often with place names also, the locative was replaced by *in* with the ablative (Hoppe 32: *in Alexandria*) or by *ad* with the accusative (Urbat 10); the *domi* or *domo* of Cicero becomes *in domo* in Seneca. When the locative of names of localities was kept, it generally came to be regarded as an in-

¹ Cf. Pirson 169–202.

² There is confusion even in Petronius, who occasionally uses the accusative for the dative and the ablative.

variable form; we find such locatives used as nominatives from the third century on: *Lat. Spr.* 481.

b. VOCATIVE.

87. The vocative is like the nominative in most words in Classic Latin, and such words as had a separate vocative form tended to discard it: vocatives in *-us*, instead of *-e*, occur in Plautus, Horace, and Livy; *meus* for *mi* is very common (Regnier 34). In Vulgar Latin the vocative form probably disappeared entirely, except perhaps in a few set phrases, such as *mi dōmīne*.

c. GENITIVE.

88. The genitive, little by little, was supplanted by other constructions, generally by the ablative with *de* (which occurs as early as Plautus), sometimes by the dative. Examples abound: *expers partis . . . de nostris bonis*, Terence *Heaut.* IV, 1, 39; *partem de istius impudentia*, Cicero, *Verr.* II, 1, 12; *clericī de ipsa ecclesia*, Bechtel 104; *de aceto plenum*, R. 396; *de Deo munus*, R. 396; *curator de sacra via*, R. 426; *de colentibus gentilibusque multitudo magna* (also *quidam ex eis*), *Acts XVII*, 4; *possessor de propria terra*, Urbat 20; *de sorore nepus*, Pirson 194; *terminus de nostra donatione*, 528 A. D., *Archiv I*, 53; cf. Bon. 610ff. For the partitive genitive we find: *nil gustabit de meo*, Plautus, cited by Draeger I, 628; *aliquid de lumine*, Hoppe 38; *neminem de præsentibus*, Hoppe 38; *de pomis* = 'some apples,' Per. 40, 10; *de spiritu Moysi*, Bechtel 104; *de animalibus*, *de oleo*, etc., R. 396; *aliquid habet de verecundia discipuli*, R. 342; *numquid Zachæus de bono habebat*, Regnier 54; *quid de scientia*, Sepulcri 217; *de studentibus*, Pirson 197. Cf. Oliver 14.

89. According to Meyer-Lübke, *Lat. Spr.* 487, the genitive probably ceased to be really popular, save in set combinations,

by the beginning of the third century. In late Latin a wrong form was often used: *a deo honorem* in an inscription in Gaul, *Zs. fr. Spr.* XXV, ii, 135; *matre meæ, alta nocte silentia*, etc., Bon. 341–342; *in fundo illa villa*, etc., D'Arbois 13; *in honore alme Maria*, etc., D'Arbois 91–93.

The genitive was retained, however, in some pronouns, in a good many set phrases, in certain words that belonged especially to clerical Latin, and probably in some proper names: *cūjus, illūjus, illōrum*, etc.; *lūnæ dies, est ministérii, de noctis tempore* > It. *di notte tempore* (later *di notte tempo*), etc.; *angelōrum, paganōrum*, etc.; It. *Paoli, Pieri*, etc.

d. DATIVE.

90. The dative was more stable than the genitive: *Lat. Spr.* 487. We find, however, as early as Plautus, a tendency to replace it by the accusative with *ad*: *ad carnuficem dabo*, Plautus, *Capt.* 1019; *ad me magna nuntiavit*, Plautus, *Truc.* IV, 1, 4; *si pecunia ad id templum data erit*, inscription of 57 B. C., *C. I. L.* IX, 3513; *apparet ad agricolas*, Varro, *De Re Rustica* I, 40; *ad propinquos restituit*, Livy II, 13. Inasmuch as the dative, in the singular of most nouns and in the plural of all, was identical in form either with the ablative or with the genitive (e. g., *causæ causis, muro muris, mari maribus*), the fear of ambiguity naturally fostered this practice and the substitution became very general in most of the Empire: *ait ad me*, *Prr.* 64, 8; *dicens ad eum*, etc., Bechtel 102–103; *cum hæc ad vestram affectionem darem*, Bechtel 103; *fui ad episcopum* = 'I went to the bishop', Bechtel 104; *loquitur ad Jeremiam*, G. 329; *ad quem promissio facta*, G. 329; *ad omnem injuriam impatiens*, G. 330; *ad quem dixit*, Sepulcri 218; *Dominus ad Moysen dicit*, Urbat 12; *ad me restituit omne regnum*, Urbat 12; *ad Dei officio paratus*, Pirson 194. Cf. *Lat. Spr.* 488, Oliver

3–4. Sometimes *super*, not *ad*, was used: *imposuerat manus super eum*, Bechtel 105; *super me misericordiam præstare*, Bechtel 105.

91. The dative remained in Dacia, and lingered rather late in Gaul (*Lat. Spr.* 481); elsewhere it probably disappeared from really popular speech by the end of the Empire, except in pronouns (*cūi, illūi illī, etc., mī, tībi, etc.*).

Rumanian has kept the dative, in its original function and also as a genitive, in the first declension (as *case*), and so in feminine adjectives (as *romîne*).

e. ABLATIVE.

92. The analytical tendency of speech, reinforced by the analogy of prepositional substitutes for the genitive and dative, favored the use of prepositions with the ablative, to distinguish its various functions. For *de* = ‘than,’ see *Zs.* XXX, 641.

Ab is common: *ab omni specie idololatriæ intactum*, Hoppe, 36; *ab sceleribus parce*, G. 335; *a carne súperatur*, G. 337; *ab scriptura sancta commemoratos*, Regnier 51; *a præmio minorem esse*, St. Cyprian, cited by Wölfflin 52; *ab Ariulfi astutia deceptus*, Sepulcri 218.

De is the most frequent: *erubescens de infamia sua*, Hoppe 14; *de singularitate famosum*, Hoppe 33; *nobilior de obsoletiore matrice*, Hoppe 33; *digni de cœlo Castores*, Hoppe 34; *gaudet de contumelia sua*, Hoppe 34; *de victus necessitate causatur*, Hoppe 35; *de vestra rideat emulatione*, Hoppe 36; *de manibus suis*, Bechtel 104; *de oculis*, Bechtel 104 (cf. *de se*, Bechtel 105); *occidam de lancea*, R. 393; *patrem de regno privavit*, R. 426; *de virgine natus est*, Regnier 54; *de te beati sunt*, Regnier 56. Cf. R. 392–395, G. 339–342, Regnier 54–56.

Ex occurs also: *ex causa humanæ salutis*, Hoppe 33; *ex infirmitate fatigata*, Sepulcri 218.

In is often found: *in illo die*, Hoppe 31; *quo in tempore*, Hoppe 31; *in maxilla asinæ delevi mille viros*, R. 397; *in camo et freno maxillas eorum constringe*, Ps. XXXI, 9; *in amore Dei ferventes*, G. 347; *in bonis operibus abundetis*, Regnier 60. Cf. R. 396–397, G. 344–347, Regnier 58 ff.

93. Sometimes *ad* or *per* with the accusative is substituted for the ablative: *per hoc*, Hoppe 33; *ad diem*, Bechtel 103; *ad horam sextam aguntur*, etc., Bechtel 103–104; *per nomen vocavit*, Sepulcri 218; *pugnare ad ursos*, *ad unum gladii ictum caput desecare*, *Lat. Spr.* 488.

94. The use of prepositions became really necessary in the late spoken language, because, after the fall of final *m* and the loss of quantitative distinctions in unaccented syllables, the ablative differed little or not at all from the accusative in the singular of most words: *causām causā*, *donūm donō*, *patrēm patrē*, *fructūm fructū*, *diēm diē*. It is likely that before the end of the Empire the ablative plural form was generally discarded, the accusative being used in its stead, and that the ablative and accusative singular were pronounced alike, in all words, in most of the Latin territory. The fusion of the two cases was doubtless helped by the fact that certain prepositions might be combined with either accusative or ablative.

95. There is evidence of the confusion of accusative and ablative as early as the first century, but it was probably not very common before the third. *Cum* with the accusative is very frequent: *cum suos discentes*, *cum sodales*, in inscriptions, *Lat. Spr.* 488; *cum epistolam*, Bechtel 95; *cum res nostras*, D'Arbois 27. Cf. E. K. Rand in *Modern Philology* II, 263, footnote 5.

The accusative form is substituted for the ablative after

other prepositions: *a monazontes*, Bechtel 94;—*de eo torrentem*, Bechtel 96; *de actus*, Bechtel 96; *de hoc ipsud*, Bechtel 96; *de martyrium*, Bechtel 96; *de carnem*, etc., R. 406–412; *de ipsas villas*, D'Arbois 27; *de rigna nostra*, D'Arbois 70–71;—*ex fines tuos*, etc., R. 406–412;—*videbo te in publicum*, Waters Ch. 58; *in finem Deus fecit calum et terram*, etc., Hoppe 40–41; 12 examples of *in* + acc. for abl. in *Per.*, Bechtel 97–98; *erat in medium maris*, R. 410;—*pro hoc ipsud*, Bechtel 101; *pro nos*, D'Arbois 152;—*sine fructum*, etc., R. 406–412.

96. Conversely, the ablative form is very often written for the accusative: *ad ecclesia majore*, Bechtel 94;—*ante sole*, *ante cruce*, Bechtel 95; *ante sole*, etc., R. 406–412;—*circa puto*, Bechtel 95;—*contra ipso loco*, Bechtel 95;—*foras ecclesia*, Bechtel 96;—*in carne conversa*, etc., Hoppe 40–41; in the *Per.*, *in* + abl. for acc. is three times as common as the correct use of *in* + acc., Bechtel 94–101; *venit in civitate sua*, etc., R. 406–412;—*intra civitate sua*, Bechtel 99; *intro spelunca*, Bechtel 99;—*juxta aqua ipsa*, Bechtel 99;—*per valle illa*, and 21 other cases of *per* + abl., Bechtel 100;—*post lectio*nem, Bechtel 100; *post morte*, etc., R. 406–412;—*prope luce*, Bechtel 101;—*propter populo*, Bechtel 101;—*super civitate hac*, Bechtel 101.

97. The ablative was kept only in some fixed expressions, such as *hōrā*, *ist' annō*, *quōmōdo*, *parī mente*, etc.; perhaps in such phrases as It. *vendere cento soldi*, etc.; probably in some proper names with *de*, as *Della Casa*. It is likely, too, that the ablative absolute survived in a few common expressions, like It. *ciò fatto*; generally, however, in popular speech, the nominative absolute took its place: Bechtel 109–110, *et benedicens nos episcopus profecti sumus, visa loca sancta omnia* (*Per.* 45, 8), etc.

f. ACCUSATIVE.

98. After verbs of motion *ad* was often used, sometimes *in*, instead of the simple accusative: *camus in forum*, Waters Ch. 58; *fui ad ecclesiam*, Bechtel 103; *ad Babyloniam duxit*, G. 327; *consules ad Africam profecti sunt*, G. 328; *ad istam regionem venit*, Regnier 52. Cf. Regnier 51–52.

99. Duration of time was expressed by *per* with the accusative, also by the ablative: Bechtel 108–9, *per totos octo dies is ornatus est, tota autem nocte vicibus dicuntur psalmi*, etc.

g. FALL OF DECLENSION.

100. By the end of the Vulgar Latin period there probably remained in really popular use (aside from pronouns and a number of set formulas) in Dacia only three cases, in the rest of the Empire only two — a nominative and an accusative-ablative. Clerics, however, naturally tried to write in accordance with their idea of correct Latin.

2. VERB-FORMS.

101. Many parts of the verb went out of popular use, and were replaced by other locutions; these obsolete parts were employed by writers with more or less inaccuracy. In the parts that remained many new tendencies manifested themselves.

a. IMPERSONAL PARTS.

102. Only the present active infinitive and the present and perfect participles were left intact.

(1) SUPINE.

103. The supine disappeared from general use, being replaced, from the first century on, by the infinitive: as *cum*

veneris ad bibere, St. Augustine, *Sermones* 225, Cap. 4. Cf. *Lat. Spr.* 490, Dubois 275. In Rumanian, however, the supine was preserved: Tiktin 596.

(2) GERUND.

104. With the exception of the ablative form, the gerund came to be replaced by the infinitive, sometimes with a preposition: *dat manducare*, *Lat. Spr.* 490; *quomodo potest hic nobis carnem dare ad manducare*, R. 430; *potestatem curare*, *necessitas tacere*, etc., G. 363.

The ablative form of the gerund became more and more a substitute for the present participle: *ita miserrimus fui fugitando*, Terence, *Eun.* V, 2, 8; Draeger II, 847–849, cites Livy, *conciendo ad se multitudinem*, and Tacitus, *assurgens et populando*; *hanc Marcion captavit sic legendo*, Hoppe 57; *multa vidi errando*, Densusianu 179; *qui pertransivit benefaciendo et sanando*, R. 432. Cf. R. 432–433. The ablative gerund was sometimes used for a conditional clause: *cavendo salvi erimus*, Hoppe 57.

(3) GERUNDIVE.

105. The gerundive was used as a future passive participle, with *esse*, from the third century on, in place of the future: *filius hominis tradendus est*, R. 433. Cf. R. 433–434, G. 386–388. Eventually, however, the gerundive was discarded, except in some standing phrases.

(4) FUTURE ACTIVE PARTICIPLE.

106. The future active participle was probably rare in late Vulgar Latin, except when it was used with *esse* as a substitute for the future (as *facturus sum*). Sometimes, in a literary style, it took the place of a relative clause: *faveant mihi pro ejus nomine pugnaturo*, G. 389. Cf. G. 388–389.

(5) PRESENT PARTICIPLE.

107. The present participle was kept, and was used as an adjective and as a noun: see Derivation, Suffixes for Adjectives, -ans. Sometimes it was employed periphrastically with *esse*: *si ipse est ascendens in cœlos*, G. 389. Writers occasionally substituted it for a relative clause: *nemo mentiens plorat*, G. 388. Often, however, it was replaced by the ablative gerund: see Gerund above.

(6) PERFECT PARTICIPLE.

108. The perfect participle was kept, and, as will presently be seen, its use was greatly extended through new methods of forming the passive and the perfect tenses. Verbs that had no perfect participle were obliged to make one.

(7) INFINITIVE.

109. The perfect and passive infinitive forms eventually disappeared: see Voice and Tense below. In late writers, however, the perfect instead of the present infinitive is very common: R. 431–432 (*malunt credidisse*, etc.).

110. The infinitive + accusative construction was more and more avoided from the third century on: G. 371–375. It was replaced sometimes by the passive, but often by a clause introduced by *quia*, *quod*, *quoniam*, *ut*, etc.: *Eva vidisse describitur*, G. 371; *legitur dixisse Deus*, Regnier 63;—Bechtel 112–115, *dicent eo quod filii Israhel eas posuerint*, *sciens quod libenter haberetis haec cognoscere*, *credidit ei quia esset vere filius Dei*, etc.; *perspicue exposuit quod ager mundus sit*, G. 377; *nesciebat quia Jesus erat*, G. 383; *de corpore loquor*, *ut spiritu valeat non ignoramus*, G. 385. Cf. G. 375–385, Bon. 659–671.

Late writers, wishing to avoid vulgarisms, often misused the infinitive + accusative: G. 371–373.

III. On the other hand, the infinitive assumed many new functions: see Supine and Gerund above. Cf. Hoppe 42–52: *Ninus regnare primus, amant ignorare, aliter exprimere non est, bonus et dicere et facere, etc.*

It was often used as a noun: *totum vivere animæ carnis est, Hoppe 42; ipsum vivere accedere est, Regnier 106; per malum velle perdidit bonum posse, Regnier 106.*

It replaced the subjunctive with *ut* and similar constructions: *vadent orare, Bechtel 117; revertitur omnis populus resumere se, Bechtel 117; valeamus assumi, G. 363; quæ legi digna sunt, G. 366; timuisti... facere, G. 368; non venit justos vocare, G. 370; venit aliquis audire, Regnier 73; male fecisti dare Spiritum sanctum, Regnier 74; mihi præcepit hac loqui, Bon. 673.* Cf. G. 363–370, Regnier 73, Bon. 647, 671–675; P. Thielmann, *Facere mit dem Infinitiv in Archiv III, 177.*

It took the place of a relative or indirectly interrogative clause after certain verbs: *nesciendo quæ petere, Venantius Fortunatus, cited in Lat. Spr. 490; non habent unde reddere tibi, R. 430.*

b. VOICE.

112. Under the influence of *carus est*, etc., *amatus est* came to mean ‘he is loved’, etc. Hence *amatus fuit* signified ‘he was loved’: see Draeger I, 276 ff. Then a whole passive inflection was made up of the perfect participle + *esse* (in northern Italy *fieri*). The old passive forms—except the perfect participle and, to some extent, the gerundive—gradually disappeared from ordinary speech. Although authors kept up the classic practice as far as they were able, some examples of the popular formation may be culled from late writings: *denuo factus filius fui, Hoppe 60; mors salva erit cum fuerit devorata, Hoppe 60; conjectus in carcerem fuerat, Hoppe 61; permissa est accedere, Regnier 63.*

113. As the passive inflection disappeared, deponent verbs became active. Even in Classic Latin there is often hesitation, as in the case of *frustrare frustrari, irascere irasci*, etc. Many deponent verbs are used as active verbs by Petronius. In late vulgar speech *mori, sequi*, etc., followed the same course. Cf. Bonnet 402–413.

114. In the intermediate period the passive was frequently replaced by reflexive and active constructions. When *littera scribitur* seemed archaic, and *littera scripta est vulgar*, people said *littera se scribit* and *litteram scribunt* or *litteram scribit homo*: cf. *facit se hora quinta*, Bechtel 126; *se sanare = sanari* in the 4th century, *Rom. XXXII*, 455; for the use of *homo* with the force of French *on*, see *Per.* 55, 25.

c. MOOD.

(1) IMPERATIVE.

115. The imperative came to be restricted to the second person singular and plural of the present, the subjunctive being used for the third person, and also for the first. Dubois 275 notes that the forms in *-o* are very rare in Ennodius, who lived in southern Gaul in the fifth century.

116. In negative commands the imperative was often replaced by the subjunctive, by the indicative (found in Pirminius), and in Italy, Gaul, and Dacia by the infinitive: *Lat. Spr.* 490.

(2) SUBJUNCTIVE.

117. The subjunctive was limited to fewer functions, being replaced by the indicative in many constructions: *cum hi omnes tam excelsi sunt*, Bechtel 115; *si scire vultis quid facitis*, Regnier 69; etc. At the end of the Vulgar Latin period it was probably used, in popular speech, very much as it is used

in the Romance languages. Late writers, while trying to follow the traditional practice, were less logical and evidently less spontaneous than Classic authors in their employment of the subjunctive.

Sometimes the subjunctive was replaced by *debo* with the infinitive: *debeant accipi = accipientur*, G. 418. Cf. § 72.

Sometimes, after *facio*, its place was taken by the infinitive: Regnier 27–28, *ecce Pater fecit Filium nasci de vergine*, etc. Cf. § 111.

In conditions not contrary to fact, in indirect discourse and indirect questions, in dependent clauses that are not adversative nor dubitative, the indicative was often substituted for the subjunctive: R. 428–430, G. 355–357, Regnier 68–71.

On the other hand, late writers often put the subjunctive where Classic authors would have put the indicative: G. 357–362.

118. *The imperfect subjunctive gradually gave way to the pluperfect: this use is common in the *Bellum Africanum* (*Lat. Spr.* 489); cf. Sittl 133–134. It apparently began with *debuisse*, *potuisse*, *voluisse*, used freely for the imperfect by Gregory the Great (*Sepulcri* 226) and others, and with perfect infinitives like *tacuisse* for *tacere* (*Lat. Spr.* 489: examples from the 4th century).

The imperfect subjunctive ultimately went out of use, except in Sardinia. Writers of the third and fourth centuries show uncertainty in the use of it; R. 431 cites many examples, as *timui ne inter nos bella fuissent orta*.

In Rumanian the pluperfect subjunctive has assumed the function of a pluperfect indicative: *căntăse*, etc.

119. The perfect subjunctive was apparently confused with the future perfect indicative. It was thus preserved in Spain

and in Italian and Rumanian dialects: cf. C. De Lollis in *Bausteine* 1, and V. Crescini in *Zs.* XXIX, 619; Tiktin 596. Cf. § 124.

d. TENSE.

120. The present and imperfect indicative and the present subjunctive remained, in general, with their old functions; see, however, § 117. For the imperfect and pluperfect subjunctive, see § 118; for the perfect subjunctive, § 119. In the perfect, pluperfect, future, and future perfect indicative great changes took place, which led also to the formation of a new perfect and pluperfect subjunctive.

(1) THE PERFECT TENSES.

121. In Classic Latin *habeo* with the perfect participle was used to express a lasting condition: *Hannibal quia fessum militem praeliis operibusque habebat*, *Part. perf.* 376. It was used in the same way with adjectives: *miserum habere*, etc., *Part. perf.* 372 ff. Even in Classic Latin, however, the meaning of this locution began to shift to the perfect, or something akin to it: Cato the elder, *quid Athenis exquisitum habeam*, *Part. perf.* 516; Plautus, *illa omnia missa habeo, omnis res relicta habeo*, *Part. perf.* 535; in legal phraseology, *factum habeo*, *Part. perf.* 537–538; Sallust, *compertum ego habeo*, Draeger I, 295. The construction is very common in Cicero in a sense that closely approaches the perfect: *satis habeo deliberatum*, *Part. perf.* 415; *scriptum habeo*, *Part. perf.* 422; *rationes cognitas habeo*, Densusianu 181; *pecunias magnas collocatas habent*, Draeger I, 294; cf. *Part. perf.* 405, 414–415, 423, 518–521, Draeger I, 294–295.

122. In late Latin this compound often had simply a perfect meaning: *metuo enim ne ibi vos habeam fatigatos*, Regnier 28; *episcopum invitatum habes*, Bon. 690. Cf. Bon. 689–691.

In popular speech it supplanted more and more the original perfect form, which was increasingly confined to its aorist function: *Lat. Spr.* 489. In the Spanish peninsula, however, and to some extent in Italy, the old perfect meaning was not entirely lost.

• 123. On the model of this new perfect, a compound pluperfect was constructed: Cicero, *quas in ærario conditas habebant*, Draeger I, 294; *si Dominum iratum haberet*, Regnier 28; *quam semper cognitam habui*, Sepulcri 227. In the same way a future perfect was made: *de Cæsare satis dictum habebo*, *Part. perf.* 537. Eventually an entire perfect inflection was built up with *habere* or, in the case of neuter verbs, with *esse*; its vogue began in Gaul in the fifth century, elsewhere in the sixth: *Part. perf.* 543, 541.

124. The old perfect form remained in popular use, generally with the aorist sense. Some late writers were fond of substituting for it *cæpi* with an infinitive: Waters Ch. 70, etc. Cf. § 72.

The old pluperfect indicative became rarer, but still lingered, sometimes with its original sense, sometimes as a preterit, sometimes as a conditional. The preterit use occurs in *dixerat*, *ortaret*, *transalaret* in the *Gl. Reich.*; *auret*, *furet*, *pouret*, etc., in the Old French *Sainte Eulalie*; *boltier'* in the Old Italian *Ritmo Cassinese* (*Zs. XXIX*, 620); etc. The conditional function, which came down from the Classic Latin use in conditional sentences, was preserved in Spanish, in Provençal, in some southern Italian dialects (notably in the *Rosa fresca aulentissima*), and in the Italian *fora < fueram*.

The old future perfect was apparently confused with the perfect subjunctive, and continued to be used, with the force of a future indicative or subjunctive, in the Spanish peninsula,

in some dialects of Italy, and in Dacia: Sp. *cantare*, Old Sp. *cantáro*. Cf. § 119.

The old pluperfect subjunctive was used as an imperfect: see § 118.

(2) FUTURE AND CONDITIONAL.

125. The Latin future was not uniform in the four conjugations; the formation in *-bo*, which was used in three of them and prevailed in two, was native, according to Mohl, *Pr. Pers. Pl.* 141–142, only in Rome and the immediate vicinity. Furthermore, the future in the first two conjugations was suggestive of the imperfect, and in the other two, in late pronunciation, was liable to confusion with the present subjunctive and indicative. These causes or others made the future unpopular. As the tense became rare in speech, mistakes were made in writing: *Vok. I*, 98; Regnier viii. The old *audibo*, *dormibo* forms were kept late (*Futurum* 161), and we find such errors as *respondeam* for *respondebo* (*Futurum* 158).

126. Classic Latin had some circumlocutions, such as *facturus sum*, *delenda est*, *habeo dicere*, which approached the meaning of the future. During the Empire there was a strong tendency to substitute these or other constructions for the future forms (such periphrases are particularly frequent in African church Latin):—

(1) The present indicative for the future is common in Cicero in conditional sentences: Lebreton 188–190. The substitution became frequent in all sorts of constructions: *nam si vis ecce modo pedibus duco vos ibi*, Bechtel 112; *cum volueris ire imus tecum et ostendimus tibi*, Bechtel 112; *pervidet*, Bechtel 90–91; *quando corrigis*, *quando mutaris? cras, inquis*, Regnier 64; *jam crastina non eximus*, Sepulcri 225. Cf. Draeger I, 286 ff.; Sepulcri 225–226.

(2) The future participle + *esse* was a favorite with late writers: *sic et nos futuri sumus resurgere*, Regnier 29. Cf. Bayard 256. See §§ 105, 106.

(3) *Velle* and *posse* + infinitive were frequent: G. 423. *Velle* in this sense was preserved in Dacia; the oldest Romanian future is *vořu jură* or *jură vořu*: Tiktin 599.

(4) *Debere* + infinitive was another substitute. It was kept in Sardinian.

(5) *Vadere, ire, venire* + infinitive were used also.

127. The form that prevailed, however, was *habeo* with the infinitive: In Classic Latin *habeo dicere* = *habeo quod dicam*, being so used by Cicero and many others; later, as in Suetonius, it means *debo dicere*: *Futurum* 48ff. Cf. Varro, *De Re Rustica* I, 1, *ut id mihi habeam curare*; Cicero, *Ad Famil.* I, 5, *tantum habeo tibi polliceri*; Lucretius VI, 711, *in multis hoc rebus dicere habemus*; Ovid, *Trist.* I, 1, 123, *mandare . . . habebam*. In these senses it was very common in late writers: *habes spectare*, Hoppe 43; *filius Dei mori habuit*, Hoppe 44; *probare non habent*, Hoppe 44; *non habent retribuere*, R. 447; *multa habeo dicere*, R. 447; *unde mihi dare habes aquam vivam*, R. 448; *exire habebat*, R. 449; *nec verba nobis ista dici habent*, Regnier 28. Cf. R. 447–449.

128. This *habeo* construction finally took the sense of a simple future: Tertullian, *aliter prædicantur quam evenire habent, cui dare habet Deus corpus*, etc., Hoppe 44–45;—Servius, *velle habet*, *Futurum* 180;—St. Jerome, *qui nasci habent*, G. 370;—St. Augustine, *tollere habet*, *Densusianu* 181; *et sic nihil habes invenire in manibus tuis, videre habetis, venire habet*, etc., Regnier 28. It had become common in Italy by the sixth century.

129. In the early stages of the Romance languages, or

possibly in the latest stage of Vulgar Latin, the infinitive came to stand regularly, though not immutably, just before the *habeo*. Finally the two words were fused into one, but this union was not completed until after the beginnings of the Romance literatures, and in Portuguese it is not completed yet: Old Sp. *cantaré* or *he cantar*; separation is common in Old Provençal, and occurs in Old Italian; Pg. *fazel-o-he*. The earliest examples of the Romance future are found in Fredegarius: *Justinianus dicebat 'daras'*, Haag 54; *addirabo*, Haag 55. See Morphology.

130. On the model of this new form, an imperfect of the future, or *conditional*, was constructed. The phrase existed, ready for use, in Classic Latin, where it was employed with an implication of obligation or necessity. So it seems to be used by Tertullian, although sometimes with him the meaning borders on a real conditional: *non traditus autem traduci habebas, ista civitas exterminari haberet quod esset venturus et pati haberet*, etc., Hoppe 43–45.

In Classic Latin, in place of *amassem* in the conclusion of a conditional sentence, *amaturus eram* or *fui* was often used; and when *amaturus sum* was replaced by *amare habeo*, it was natural that *amaturus eram* should give way to *amare habebam*. Furthermore, to match such a sentence as *dicit quod venire habet*, there was needed a past construction like *dixit quod venire habebat* or *habuit*; and corresponding to *si possum venire habeo*, something like *si potuissem venire habebam* or *habui* was called for.

St. Cyprian and St. Hilary seem to show a simple conditional use of the compound: *quod lex nova dari haberet*, Bayard 256; *manifestari habebat*, Bayard 257;—*Herodes principes sacerdotum ubi nasci Christus interrogat*, Quillacq 116. There are sure examples from the fifth century on: *Lat. Spr.* 489.

The development of this form in the Romance languages was, in general, parallel to that of the future: see Morphology.

The origin of the Rumanian conditional, *cintareași*, is not obvious; for a full discussion of the question, see H. Tiktin, *Die Bildung des rumänischen Konditionalis* in *Zs.* XXVIII, 691.

III. PHONOLOGY.

A. SYLLABICATION.

131. The principles of syllabic division are rather difficult to establish. The Latin grammarians seem to have given no heed to actual speech, but to have followed the usage of Greek spelling, supporting it with purely theoretical considerations. Cf. S. 132–151. According to these writers, the syllable always ended in a vowel, or in a liquid or nasal followed by another consonant in the next syllable, or in half of a double consonant: *a-ni-ma*, *no-cem*, *pro-pter*, *a-mnis*; *al-ter*, *in-fans*; *sic-cus*, *mit-to*. The division of *s* + consonant they regard as uncertain (*a-s-trum*); doubtless in reality the *s* was nearly syllabic, as in Italian. They add that etymological considerations often disturb the operation of the rule, as in *ob-liviscor*, etc.

132. In point of fact, however, all consonant groups, except a mute + a liquid, made position and attracted the accent: *perfē-tus*, and not *pérfe-ctus*. It is altogether likely, then, that a consonant group, in the spoken language, was usually divided after the first consonant: *noc-em*, *prop-ter*. A single consonant between vowels certainly went with the second: *po-si-tus*.

The group mute + liquid makes position in the older dramatists: Nævius accents *int̄egram*, *Lat. Spr.* 466. In the Classic poets it may or may not make position. Quintilian I, 5 recommends *tēnebrae*, *vōlucres*, *phāretra*, etc. In Vulgar Latin this combination almost invariably attracts the accent: *cathēdra*. It is likely that in Old Latin the division came before the

liquid, but subsequently, after the accent had become fixed on the preceding vowel, both consonants were carried over: *č-lub-ra*, *co-lub-ra*, *co-lú-bra*.

133. We have reason to believe that in closely connected speech a final consonant was carried over to the next word, if that word began with a vowel: *cor exsultat* = *co r-exsultat*.

B. ACCENT.

134. The Latin accent was probably from the beginning a stress accent. In the earliest stage of the language it apparently fell regularly on the first syllable: Corssen II, 892–906; S. 30–34; Franz. 2 I, 13. The Classic Latin system—according to which the accent falls on the penult if that syllable is long, otherwise on the antepenult—developed as early as literature began, and remained, both in the literary and in the spoken language, through the Classic period; even after the distinctions of quantity were lost, the place of the accent was unchanged: *bonitátem*, *cómpto*, *delecto*.

The penult vowel before mute + liquid (cf. § 132) normally has the stress in Vulgar Latin: *cathédra*, *colúbra*, *intégram*. There seem to be a few exceptions to the rule: Old Fr. *palpres* < *pdlpebras*, Old Fr. *poltre* < **púllitra*, and perhaps some others.

I. PRIMARY STRESS.

135. We have seen that Vulgar Latin regularly accents according to the Classic quantitative accentuation. There are, however, some cases in which the Classic principle fails to operate or the Classic stress has been shifted:—

a. VOWELS IN HIATUS.

136. Accented *e* and *i*, when immediately followed by the vowel of the penult, became *y*, the accent falling on the

following vowel: *mullēris* > *muljēris*, S. 51, *Lat. Spr.* 468; *putōlis* > *putjōlis*, *C. I. L.* X, 1889 (*PVTEÓLIS*); so *partētes* > *parjētes* > *paretēs*,¹ *C. I. L.* VI, 3714 (*PARETES*). This change seems to be due to a tendency to shift the stress to the more sonorous of two contiguous vowels: cf. O. Jespersen, *Lehrbuch der Phonetik*, p. 192. It was favored also by the analogy of *múlier*, *púteus*, *páries*, etc., in which the vowel in hiatus is atonic.

137. Accented *u*, when immediately followed by the vowel of the penult, became *w*, the accent falling on the preceding syllable: *bat(t)úere* > * *báttuere* > *bátttere*; *consúere* > * *cónsuere* > *cónsere*; *habúérunt* > * *hábuerunt*; *tenuéram* > * *ténueram*. Here the shift was apparently due in each case to analogy, *battuere* being influenced by *báttuo*, *consuere* by *cónsuo*, *habuerunt* by *hábuit*, *tenueram* by *tenui*, etc.

138. Aside from these cases, hiatus seems to have had no effect on the accent in Latin. It is possible, however, that *dúos*, *súos*, *túos*, were sometimes pronounced *duós*, *suós*, *tuós*.

b. COMPOUND VERBS.

139. Verbs compounded with prefixes were generally reconstructed with the accent and the vowel of the simple verb, provided the composite nature of the formation was understood and the parts were recognized (cf. § 31): *déficit* > * *disfácit*, *displacet* > * *displácat*, *implicat* > * *implicat*, *réddidi* > *reddédi*, *réquirit* > * *requíerit*, *rétinet* > * *reténet*, etc. Cf. *Gram.* II, 668–670. So *calefacis*, S. 56; *condedit*, *perdeddit*, *reddedit*, *tradeddit*, S. 54; *addedi*, *adsteti*, *conteneo*, *crededi*, *inclusus*, *presteti*, etc., *Sepulcri* 213–215. On the same plan new verbs were formed: * *de-mínat*, *re-négat*, etc.

¹/é regularly became ē; but if the preceding consonant was l, it was palatalized; hence *parétes*, but * *mull'éres*. Cf. § 225.

Rēcipit became **recipit*, the composite character of the word being felt, although the compound was no longer associated with *capere*.

In *colligo* and some others not even the composite nature was perceived, the simple verbs having become rare or having taken a different sense: *legere*, for instance, came to be used only in the sense of ‘read.’

c. ILLAC, ILLIC.

140. The adverbs *illāc*, *illīc* accented their last syllable through the analogy of *hāc*, *hīc*. Priscian says “*illīc* pro *illīce*”: S. 42.

d. FICATUM.

141. There existed in Greek a word *συκωτόν* (Pirson 40), ‘figlike’, which was applied by cooks to a liver. It is found in late Latin in the form *sycotum*, which should properly have been pronounced *sýcotum*; for some unknown reason, perhaps under the influence of a vulgar **hēpāte* for *hēpar*, ‘liver’, it probably became **sécotum*.

Through this word there came into use the culinary terms *fīcātūm*, **fīcatūm*, **fēcātūm*, **fēcōtūm*, **fēcītūm*, all meaning ‘liver.’ *Fīcātūm*, a simple translation of *συκωτόν*, prevailed in Dacia, Rætia, and northern Italy. *Fēcātūm* or *fēcōtūm*, a fusion of *fīcātūm* and **sécotum*, was preferred in central and southern Italy. *Fēcātūm*, a cross between *fēcātūm* and *fīcātūm*, was kept in Sicily and in the Spanish peninsula. Sardinia preserved both *fīcātūm* and *fēcātūm*. Gaul had *fīcātūm* and *fēcātūm*; later, by a change of suffix, *fēcītūm*. See G. Paris in *Miscellanea linguistica in onore di Graziadio Ascoli* 41; H. Schuchardt in *Zs.* XXV, 515 and XXVIII, 435; L. Clédat in *Revue de philologie française et de littérature* XV, 235.

e. NUMERALS.

142. The numbers *vīgīntī*, *trīgīnta*, *quadrāgīnta*, *quīnquāgīnta*, etc., were sometimes accented on the antepenult: Consentius mentions a faulty pronunciation *trīgīnta*, Keil V, 392, lines 4–5; *quārranta* occurs in a late inscription, *Vok.* II, 461, Pirson 97. See M. Ihm in *Archiv* VII, 69–70; G. Rydberg in *Mélanges Wahlund*, 337. The shift was probably due to a natural tendency to differentiate the numerals from one another: compare the floating accent in English *thirteen*, *fourteen*, etc.

d. GREEK WORDS.

143. The accentuation of Greek words was varied. Sometimes the Greek stress was preserved, sometimes the word was made to conform to the Latin principle.

(1) GREEK OXYTONES.

144. Greek oxytones, when borrowed by Latin, were stressed according to the Latin system: *δραχμή* > *drách(ū)ma*, *ἐπιστολή* > *epístūla* –*ōla*, *λαμπάς* > *lám̄pa*(*s*), *μηχāνή* > *máč(h)-īna*, *παραβολή* > *parábūla*, *πειρατής* > *piráta*, *σπασμός* > *spás̄mus*, *ταπεινός* > **tapínus*. Cf. S. 42 ff., Claussen 809.

Συκωτόν, however, apparently stressed the first syllable: see § 141.

(2) GREEK PAROXYTONES.

145. Greek paroxytones were mostly accented according to the quantity of the penult: *γραφίον* > *gráphīum*, *καμάρα* > *cámera*, *μαγίδα* > *mágīda*, *παλάμη* > *pálma*, *πολύπονος* > *pólyp̄os*,¹ *πορφύρα* > *púrp̄ura*, *φαρέτρα* > *phárētra* or *pharétra* (cf. § 134).

Πτισάνη (> *ptisána*) > It. *tisána*, *φιάλη* (> *phíala*) > It. *fíala*, *χολέρα* (> *chóléra*) > It. *coléra*, etc., may represent popular terms borrowed by ear from the Greek, with the Greek stress,

¹Occasionally the accent was kept by doubling the consonant, as *polípp̄os*.

but it is more likely that the Italian forms are book-words with a shifted accent.

Cf. S. 42 ff., Claussen 810–811.

146. The ending *-ia* was at first generally assimilated to the Latin *-ia*: *βιβλία*>*biblia*, *βλασφημία*>*blasphémia*, *ἐκκλησία*>*ec(c)lesia*, *ἱστορία*>*história*, *σηπτία*>*séptia*, *συμφωνία*>*sympónia*. Later a fashionable pronunciation *-ia*, doubtless favored by Christian influence, penetrated popular speech (*σοφία*>*sophía*, etc.) and produced a new Latin ending *-ia*, which was used to form new words: see Derivation, Suffixes for Nouns. Cf. Claussen 812. The pronunciations *melodía*, etc., and *sophía*, etc., are attested: S. 55–56.

The endings *-ēia*, *-ēov* sometimes became *-ēa* *-ēa*, *-ēum* *-ēum*, sometimes *-ēa*, *-ēum*: *βαλανέον*>*bálnēum*, *κωνωπέον*>*conopēum* *-ēum* *-ēum*, *πλατεῖα*>*platēa* *platēa*. Cf. Claussen 813–814.

(3) GREEK PROPAROXYTONE.

147. The treatment of proparoxytones is complicated. Cf. S. 42–49, Claussen 814–821, *Gram.* I, 35, § 17, A. Thomas in *Rom.* XXXI, 2–3. Late Latin grammarians mention a pronunciation of Greek words with the Greek accent (S. 42), but their statements are too vague to be of use.

A few early borrowed words perhaps show the Old Latin accentuation: *κυπάρισσος*>**cíparissos*>*cupressus*. Cf. Claussen 809.

148. When the penult was short, the accent remained unchanged: *γένεσις*>*génēsis*, *κάλαμος*>*cálamus*, *κόλαφος*>*cólāphus*, *πρεσβύτερον*>*presbýterum* (with a new nominative *přésbyter*).

149. When the penult vowel was in position, it took the accent: *ἄβυσσος*>*abýssus*, *βάπτισμα*>*baptísma*, *τάλαντον*>*taléntum*.

*Εγκαυστον, however, became both *encáustum* and *ēncaustum*. Occasionally the consonant group was simplified and the accent remained: *καρνόφυνλλον* > **garófūlum*.

150. When the penult vowel was long and not in position, it apparently took the accent in book-words but not in words learned by ear (S. 48–49): *κάμηλος* > *camēlus* –*éllus*, *κάμνος* > *camīnus*, *κροκόδειλος* > *crocodīlus*, *φάλλαινα* > *ballēna*; ἄγκυρα > *áncora*, βλάσφημος > *blásphēmus* (Prudentius), βουτύρον > *bútyrum* (Æmilius Macer), Ἰάκωβος > *Jácobus*, σέλινον > **sélinum*.

Some words have both pronunciations: εἴδωλον > *ídōlum* (both in Prudentius: *Lat. Spr.* 466), ἔρημος > *erēmus erēmus* (Prudentius), σίναπι > *sínapi sināpi*.

e. OTHER FOREIGN WORDS.

151. Some words borrowed from other languages kept their original accent, contrary to Latin rules (S. 49): Umbrian *Pisaurum* > It. *Pésaro*, etc.; Celtic *Baióccasses* > Fr. *Bayeux*, *Durócasses* > Fr. *Dreux*, *Tríccasses* > Fr. *Troyes*, etc., Dottin 103.

152. Germanic words were apparently made to conform to Latin types: *Hugo Húgun* > *Hugo Hugónem* > Fr. *Húes Huón*; Kluge 500.

2. SECONDARY STRESS.

153. As far as we can determine the rhythm of Vulgar Latin, judging from phonetic changes and from semi-popular late Latin verse, it consisted in a tolerably regular alternation of accented and unaccented syllables. Thus Sedulius, at the beginning of the fifth century, writes:

Beátus áuctor sàculi!
Servile córpus índuit,
Ut cárne cárñem líberáns
Ne pérderét quos cóndidít.

The secondary stress, then, fell on the second syllable from the tonic: *cupiditosus*, *felicitatem*; *dolörösa*, *läcrimosa*; *Cèsarém*, *Gálliás*. In some derivatives, however, the root syllable may have received an irregular stress through the analogy of the primitive: *áboricéllus.

In late formations *e* or *i* in hiatus did not count as a syllable: *cominitiáre.

154. When the secondary stress preceded the tonic, it was strong, and the vowel bearing it was apparently treated as an accented vowel: *amicitatēm > Pr. *amistát*; so, in Italian, *Búolognino* beside *Bolórgna*, *Fiórentino* beside *Firénze*, *vétto-váglia* beside *vittória*.

When it followed the tonic, it was weak, but probably the vowel bearing it had more force than a wholly unaccented final vowel: *sócérta* > Pr. *sózer*, *plácitum* > Pr. *plach*; but *clér-cum* > Pr. *clérgue* while *clér-cum* > Pr. *clerc*, *cólaphum* > Pr. *cólbe* while *cól-pum* > Pr. *colp*.

155. In many cases the intervening vowel fell out or lost its syllabic value. Then the primary and the secondary accent were brought together, and the secondary was shifted or lost: *parábuláre > *paráuldáre > *párauláre, *cálidus* > *cáldus*, *flliús* > *fllius*.

UNSTRESSED WORDS.

156. Short, unemphatic words, in Latin as in other languages, had no accent, and were attached as additional syllables to the beginning or end of other words (S. 38–39): *non-ámat*, *áma-me*, *te-vídet*, *dó-tibi*, *cave-fárias*, *circum-Itora* (Quintilian I, 5). Many words, especially prepositions and conjunctions, as well as some adverbs and pronouns, were used only as enclitics or proclitics.

157. If such particles had more than one syllable, they tended to become monosyllabic: unstressed *magis*, perhaps influenced by *plus*, became **mais* and **mas*. A dissyllabic proclitic beginning with a vowel seems to have regularly lost that vowel: *illum vídet* > 'lu' *vídet*; *ecce híc* > 'c'ic (but *ecce híc* > *ec'lc*); *eccum tsum* > 'cu' *tstu'* (but *eccum tsum* > *ecu'tstu'*). For elision, see *Franz.* 2 II, 73–79, 379–390.

158. Words sometimes stressed and sometimes unstressed tended to develop double forms: *illás* > *illas* and **las*, *súa* > *súa* and *sa*. Cf. S. 56–57.

C. QUANTITY.

159. We must distinguish between the quantity of vowels and the quantity of syllables. Every Latin *vowel* was by nature either long or short; how great the difference was we do not know, but we may surmise that in common speech it was more marked in stressed than in unstressed vowels. A *syllable* was long if it contained (1) a long vowel or a diphthong or (2) any vowel + a following consonant. If, however, the consonant was final and the next word began with a vowel, the consonant, in connected speech, was doubtless carried over to the next syllable and did not make position: see § 133. For the syllabication of mute + liquid, see §§ 132, 134.

I. POSITION.

160. In some of the Romance languages position checked the development of the preceding vowel, and it is probable that the beginnings of this differentiation go back to Vulgar Latin times: *pa-rem* > Old Fr. *per*, *par-tem* > Fr. *part*. Mute + liquid did not prevent the development: *pa-trem* > Fr. *pere*. Neither, apparently, did a final consonant (cf. § 133): *sa-l* > Fr. *sel*.

Compare Italian *fiero* < *fē-rus*, *ferro* < *fēr-rum*; *petto* < *pēc-tus*, *pietra* < *pē-tra*, *fiel(e)* < *fē-l*; — *fuore* < *fō-ris*, *collo* < *cō-lum*; *corpo* < *cōr-pus*, *cuopre* < **cō-p'rit*, *cuor(e)* < *cō-r*.

161. Early in the Empire ss after diphthongs and long vowels was apparently reduced to *s* (S. 112–120): *cāssus* > *cāsus*, *caussa* > *causa*, *formōssus* > *formōsus*, *glōssa* > *glōsa*, *mīssit* (S. 118: *Mīssit*) > *mīsit*. This did not occur, however, in the contracted endings *āsse* – *āssem* etc., *ēsse* – *ēssem* etc., *īsse* – *īssem* etc.

Similarly one *l* was lost in *māllo*, *millia* (but not in *mille*: Pompeius, S. 127), *nōllo*, *paullum*.

162. In Latin texts there is much confusion of single and double consonants, especially before the accent: *bal(l)aena*, *buc(c)ina*, *cot(t)idie*,¹ *ec(c)lesia*,² *glut(t)ire*, *mut(t)ire*, *tap(p)ēte*, *ves(s)ica*, etc. Cf. S. 111–132, Stolz 223–224. In some words this may result merely from bad spelling; but often it must represent an actual difference in pronunciation, as seems to be the case with the doublet *cito* > Sp. *cedo*, *citto* (*C. I. L.* VIII, 11594) > It. *cetto*. Cf. § 163.

163. Many words certainly had two forms, doubtless belonging to different Latin dialects,—one with a long vowel + a single consonant, the other with a short vowel + a double consonant: *brāchium brāccium*; *būca būcca*; *camēlus camēllus*, where we have perhaps only a change of suffix, cf. § 42; *cīpus cīppus*; *cūpa*, *cūppa*, giving Sp. *cuba*, Fr. *cuve*, It. *cupola* and Sp. *copa*, Fr. *coupe*, It. *coppa*; *glūto glūtto*; *hōc erat hōcc erat*, S. 125–126 (Velius Longus and Pompeius); *Jūpiter Jūppiter*; perhaps *lītera lītterā*; *mūcus mūccus*; *pūpa pūppa*; *stūpa stūppa*; *sūcus sūccus*. Cf. Stolz 222–225.

¹ The antiquity of double *t* is attested by an old inscription: *Lexique* 101.

² The single *c*, which prevailed in Romance, is common in Greek and Latin manuscripts: S. 129.

To these may perhaps be added: *bāca bacca*; *bāsium* **bāssium* (> It. *bascio*); *brāca bracca*; **būtis* (< *βούτις*) **būttis* (> It. *botte*); *cāseus* **cāsseus* (> It. *cascio*); *chāne* (< *χάρη*) *channe*; *conservāmus* *conservammus*, *Vok. I*, 261; *jubēmus* *jubemmus*, *Vok. I*, 261 (*iubimmus iobemmus*); *lītus littus*; *mīsi* **mīssi* (> It. *messi*).

Beside the two forms indicated, there was occasionally a third, seemingly a cross between the other two, having both the long vowel and the double consonant: *anguila* (> Sp. *anguila*) + *anguilla* = **anguilla* (> It. *anguilla*); **stēla* (> Old Fr. *esteile*: cf. *Lexique* 95–98) + *stēlla* (> It. dialect *stella*) = **stēlla* (> It. *stella*; cf. *Vok. I*, 339, *stilla*); *strēna* (> Old Fr. *estreine*) + *strēnna* = **strēnna* (> It. *strenna*, Sic. *strinna*); *tōta* (> Sp. *toda*) + *tōtta* (Keil V, 392¹) = **tōtta* (> Pr. *tota*, Fr. *toute*).² So perhaps Diomedes' *littera*: *Archiv XIV*, 403.

164. In late Latin inscriptions and manuscripts a consonant was sometimes doubled before *r* or *u*: *acqua*, *bellua*, *frattrē*, *lattrones*, *mattrona*, *strennuor*, *suppra*, *suppremis*, *tennui*. Cf. S. 122, Stolz 223. This doubling indicates in most cases a local pronunciation, prevalent in Africa or in Italy. According to F. G. Mohl, *Zs. XXVI*, 612, a consonant was doubled before *i* and *u* in the old Italic dialects: compare the Italian doubling in *fabbro*, *tenne*, *volle*, etc. In *aqua* the double consonant, attested by inscriptions and by Christian poets, was very widespread and prevailed in Italy, Rætia, and a large part of Gaul. See Clara Hürlmann, *Die Entwicklung des lateinischen aqua in den romanischen Sprachen*, reviewed by Meyer-Lübke in *Ltblt. XXIV*, 334.

¹ Consentius: “per adjectionem litteræ *tottum* pro *toto*.” Cf. *Gram. I*, 488, § 547; *Lexique* 98–104. According to *Lat. Spr.* 485, *tottus* was used by Pirminius.

² For **tūtus* see § 204(2).

2. VOWEL QUANTITY.

165. Originally, perhaps, long and short vowels were distinguished only by duration, the vowels having, for instance, the same sound in *lātus* and *lătus*, in *dēbet* and *rēdit*, in *vīnum* and *mīnus*, in *nōmen* and *nōvus*, in *ūllus* and *mūltus*. However this may have been, long and short *e*, *i*, *o*, and *u* were eventually differentiated, the short vowels being open while the long were close: *vendo sentio*, *pīnus pīper*, *sōlus sōlet*, *mūlus gūla*. That is, for the vowels of brief duration the tongue was not lifted quite so high as for those held longer. Later, in most of the Empire, *i* and *u* were allowed to drop still lower, and became *ɛ* and *ɔ*: see §§ 201, 208. In the case of *a*, which is made with the tongue lying flat in the bottom of the mouth, there was no such differentiation.

According to Meyer-Lübke, *Lat. Spr.* 467, the distinction was clear by the first century of our era. In *Vok.* I, 461, II, 146, III, 151, 212, is given the testimony of grammarians, all of later date; in *Vok.* II, 1 ff., the evidence of inscriptions. Marius Victorinus, about 350 A. D., distinguishes two *e*-sounds (S. 174, 182); Pompeius, about 480, cites Tertullian for an *ɛ* similar to *i*, and several fifth century grammarians plainly distinguish *ɛ* from *e* (S. 176, 182); from the second century on *ə* was often used for *e* in inscriptions (S. 183–184). Terentianus Maurus, by 250, distinguishes *ɔ* from *ə* (S. 175, 211), and so do other grammarians (S. 211). Writers do not clearly distinguish *i* and *ɛ*, until Consentius, in the fifth century (S. 193); *e*, however, is often used for *i* in inscriptions, as *menuſ*, etc., and *i* for *e*, as *minſes*, etc. (S. 195, 200–201). None of the grammarians apparently distinguished *u* and *y*, but *o* is used for *u* in inscriptions, as *ocſor*, *secondus*, etc. (S. 216–217).

166. In open syllables, if the word is used in verse, the quantity of the vowel is in general easily ascertained. In

closed syllables and in words not used by poets the quantity is in many cases doubtful; but it is sometimes given by grammarians, sometimes marked in inscriptions, sometimes conjectured from the etymology, and often shown by subsequent developments in the Romance languages. Occasionally the testimony conflicts: some inscriptions have CARISSIMO, etc., others CARESSIMO, etc. (S. 98, 99); Aulus Gellius prescribes *dictum*, but an inscription has DICTATORI (S. 105); Classic Latin offers *frigidus* (cf. FRIGIDA, S. 105), but the Romance languages, except Spanish, require a short *i*; some Romance forms support Classic *nūtrire*, others demand *ū*; *ündēcim*, *lūridus*, *ūtra* were apparently pronounced also with short *u* (S. 81–82); Fr. *loir* calls for **glīrem* beside *glīrem*.

a. VOWELS IN HIATUS.

167. Vowels in hiatus with the last syllable offer difficulties. The Classic rule that a vowel before another vowel is short is not absolute even for verse, and the practice of poets was not always in accordance with spoken usage. *Dies*, *pius* kept their originally long vowel, attested by inscriptions (DIES PIVS PIIVS, S. 93; cf. *Substrate* II, 101–102); so *cūi*, proved by old inscriptions; and, at least in part, *fūi*, found in inscriptions, in Plautus, and in Ennius (S. 93): these preserved their close vowel in the Romance languages.

Naturally long vowels, then, probably kept their original quantity in hiatus. Naturally short vowels doubtless had their regular development also: *dēus* = *deus*, although we do find the spellings *dīus* and *mius* (S. 187); *dūo* > *dūi* = *dui*; *vīa* = *via*. At a later stage, after *u* had become *ø* (see §§ 165, 208), any *ø* before *u* was apparently differentiated into *ø:* *ōvum* > *oum* (cf. § 324) > *oum* (and also *ovum*, with a restoration of the *v* through the plural *ova*); *sūus* > *sous* > *sous* (S.

216, Pirson 16). There may have been other special variations in different countries. Cf. § 217.

For a different theory, see *Gram.* I, 246–248. For another still, see A. Horning in *Zs.* XXV, 341.

168. *Quia*, used for *quod* in late Latin, had a peculiar development from the sixth century on: before a vowel it was pronounced *qui'* and was confused with *quid*, which had begun to assume the functions of *quod* (see §§ 69, 82; cf. *Franz.* 2 II, 352–355); before a consonant, under the influence of *qua* and *qua(m)*, it became *qua*. Cf. *Franz.* 2 II, 357–390; J. Jeanjaquet, *Recherches sur l'origine de la conjonction 'que' et des formes romanes équivalentes*, 1894.

169. *Plūere* was supplanted in popular usage by *plōvere* (*Lat. Spr.* 468). *Plūvia*, on the other hand, gave way to **plōja*. Cf. § 208,(4).

b. LENGTHENING BEFORE CONSONANTS.

170. According to some grammarians, vowels were lengthened before *j*, as in *ējus*, *mājor*. The Romance languages, however, point to open vowels in *pejor*, *Troja*. The apparent contradiction disappears if we accept the statement of Terentianus Maurus, 250 A. D., who says (S. 104) that the vowels in these words were short, but the *j* was doubled—that is, there was a glide from the vowel to the *j*, which prolonged the first syllable: not *pējor*, *Trōja*, but *pējor*, *Trōja*. We find in inscriptions such spellings as *Aījax*, *cōiūx*, *cuiūs*, *eīus*, *maiōrem*, etc.: S. 236, Pirson 74. Quintilian states that Cicero preferred *aīto*, *Maiīam*, with double *i* (S. 236). Velius Longus adds that as Cicero approved of *Aīiacem*, *Maiīam*, we should write *Troīia* also (S. 236). Priscian analyzes *pejus*, etc., into *pei-ius*, *ei-ius*, *mai-ius* (Édon 207).

171. When *n* was followed by a fricative (*f*, *j*, *s*, or *v*), it regularly fell early in Latin, and the preceding vowel was lengthened by compensation: *cēsor*, *cōjugi*, *cōventio*, *iſeri*. But inasmuch as *n* occurs before *f*, *j*, and *v* only at the end of prefixes, it was usually restored by the analogy of the full forms *con-*, *in-*: so *infantem* through *indignus*, etc.; *conjugere* through *conducere*, etc.; *convenire* through *continere*, etc. Before *s*, however, *n* occurred in the middle of many words, and the fall was permanent, the *n* being restored only in compounds before initial *s*: *cōſul*, *isula*, *mēſis*, *spōſus*; but *insig-nare*. Cf. § 311.

It is altogether likely that the *n* fell through nasalization of the vowel: *consul cōſul cōſul cōſul*. If so, all trace of the nasality disappeared, but the length and the close quality of the vowel remained. Cf. *Archiv XIV*, 400.

Romance and late Vulgar Latin words with *ns* (except in compounds as above) are either learned terms or new formations: so *pensare*, beside the old popular **pēſare*.

See S. 77–78; for the usage of Cicero and others, S. 86; for inscriptions, S. 89.

172. (1) Vowels were apparently lengthened before *ŋk*: *quīnque*, *sānctus*, etc. Cf. S. 78; for inscriptions, S. 90.

(2) Before *gn* vowels were lengthened according to Priscian (S. 91), and inscriptions mark length in *dignus*, *rēgnūm*, *signum* (cf. *sigillum*), S. 91. The Romance languages, however, call for *dignus*, *lignum*, *pignus*, *pugnus*, *signum*. Priscian, who wrote in the sixth century, is a very late authority, and some philologists regard the passage in question as an interpolation of still later date; still the evidence of the inscriptions remains. According to Meyer-Lübke (*Gram. I*, 54, *Lat. Spr.* 467), the vowel was lengthened, but only after *i*, *ü* had become *ī*, *ū*, so that the result was *ī*, *ū*, not *ī*, *ū*; cf. *BENEGNVS*

in *C. I. L.* XII, 2153, which is doubtless equivalent to the *BENIGNUS* of *C. I. L.* XII, 722. This seems a very plausible explanation. C. D. Buck, however, in the *Classical Review* XV, 311, prefers to regard such forms as *dignus*, in so far as they existed at all, as due to a vulgar or local pronunciation.

c. DISAPPEARANCE OF THE OLD QUANTITY.

173. The difference in quantity was probably greater and more constant in accented than in unaccented vowels. The distinctions in quality, resulting from the original quantity, remained, in stressed syllables, through the Latin period and developed further in the Romance languages; in unaccented syllables the distinctions were doubtless weaker, and were often obliterated.

174. The old quantity itself was lost, for the most part during the Empire. It seems to have disappeared from *unstressed syllables* by the third or fourth century; but confusion set in as early as the second. The nominative singular *-is* and the plural *-ēs* were confounded by 150 A. D. (S. 75), and *æ* was often used for *ē* in inscriptions (S. 183–184: *benæ*, etc.). Terentianus Maurus, about 250, tells us that *au* is short in unaccented syllables, as in *aut* (S. 66). Other grammarians warn against quantitative mistakes: so Servius, in the fourth century, “*miseræ* dativus est non adverbium,” etc. (S. 226). The poetry of Commodian, in the third or fourth century, seems to observe quantity in stressed and to neglect it in unstressed syllables, and we find numerous metrical error in other late poets: cf. J. Cornu, *Versbau des Commodian* in *Bausteine* 576.

On the other hand, Latin words borrowed by the Britons mostly in the third and fourth centuries, show, through a shift of accent, the preservation of quantity in post-tonic

syllables: Loth 72, 65. Moreover, Latin words borrowed by Old High German indicate a retention of long *i* and *u* before the accent: Franz.

It is possible that the quantity of unstressed vowels was better kept in the provinces than in Italy.

175. In *accented syllables* there are sporadic examples of confusion by the second century, as *aēques* for *ēques* in 197 (S. 225); but probably the disappearance of the old distinction was not general before the fourth and fifth centuries, and not complete before the end of the sixth. Servius, in the fourth century, criticizes *Rōma* (S. 106). St. Augustine declares that “Afræ aures de correptione vocalium vel productione non judicant” (*Lat. Spr.* 467). Pompeius and other grammarians blame the confusion of *aēquus* and *ēquus* (S. 107, 178). Much late poetry disregards quantity altogether.

On the other hand, Latin words borrowed by the Britons from the second to the fifth century, but mostly in the third and fourth, show the preservation of the quantity of stressed vowels: Loth 64. Latin words in Anglo-Saxon, taken over in the fifth and sixth centuries, retain the quantity of vowels that bear the accent: Pogatscher. The Latin words in Old High German, too, distinguish by quantity *i* and *ī*, *e* and *ē*, *o* and *ō*, *u* and *ū*; *ē*, *ō* are distinguished by quality also, for *ē>̄i* while *ē>̄e* or *i*, *ō>̄u* or *ō* while *ō>̄o*: Franz.

d. DEVELOPMENT OF A NEW QUANTITY.

176. At the end of the Latin period a new system of quantity grew up, entirely diverse from the old, and based on the situation of the vowel. In most of the Empire accented vowels not in position were pronounced long, all other vowels short: *sānctō vālēs*, *vēndō vēnīs*, *dīxī plīcās*, *fōrmās fōrī*, *frūctūs*

gūlē; cā-thē-drā tē-nē-brās; cō-r mē-l nō-s rē-m trē-s. In Spain and in some parts of Gaul, all stressed vowels were apparently long: *tēmpūs, pōrta.*

This new pronunciation doubtless sprang up with the disappearance of the old, which it displaced. Meyer-Lübke in *Gram.* I, 561–562, says that the development was different and independent in the several Romance languages; in *Einf.* 103–104, he describes it as common to all, but as posterior to the fifth century; in *Lat. Spr.* 467, he puts it in the fourth and fifth centuries.

177. It is likely that these new long vowels were pronounced in most regions with a circumflex intonation, which in the transition from Latin to the Romance languages resulted in diphthongization in a large part of the Empire, particularly in northern Gaul: *vēnīs* > It. *vieni*, *gūla* > Old Fr. *goule*, *cōr* > It. *cuor*, *nōs* > Fr. *nous*, *trēs* > Old Fr. *treis*. Portugal, southern Gaul, Lombardy, and Sicily apparently did not participate in this early breaking; and the conditions of diphthongization were very diverse in different localities. The vowels most affected were ē and ū.

An isolated example, perhaps only a blunder, occurs in an inscription made a little before 120 A. D.: NIÉPOS, beside NEPOTIS (A. Zimmermann in *Zs.* XXV, 735). In 419 A. D. we find VOBIT for *obit* (S. 213).

D. VOWELS.

178. Latin had the vowels ā, ē, ī, ḍ, ū, and in unaccented syllables before a labial (as in *proximus*) a short ū; furthermore, the groups *æ*, *au*, *eu*, *ce*, also *ui*. We have seen (§ 165) that ē, ī, ḍ, ū were pronounced close, and ā, ī, ḍ, ū open, while ā was not affected by quantity. We shall see presently

(§§ 209, 210) that *æ* > *ɛ* and *œ* > *e*, while *au*, *eu* generally remained *āu*, *ēu* (*cáutus*, *céu*), and *ui* (as in *cui*) was *ūi*.

179. The foreign vowels of borrowed words were assimilated in some fashion to the Latin system. In the few Celtic words that were taken over there are no important peculiarities. In the Germanic vocabulary there is not much to be noted: *ai* in words adopted early apparently became *a*, as **waiðanjan* > **wadaniare*; *eu* (or *iu*) appears in *treuwa* (or *triuwa*), which became **trewa*; *iu* is found in *skiuhan* > **skivare*.

The history of Greek vowels is very complicated:—

GREEK VOWELS.

180. According to Quintilian (Édon 64–65), the Greek letters were sounded as in Greek. This pronunciation was doubtless the ideal of people of fashion, but popular speech substituted for unfamiliar vowels the sounds of the vernacular. The inconsistencies in this substitution arise partly from the different dates at which words were borrowed, partly from the channel (written or oral) through which they came, and partly from the various pronunciations of the vowels in the several Greek dialects.

181. *A*, long or short, was pronounced *ă*: *Φᾶσις* > *Phāsis*, *φάλαγξ* > *phālanx*.

182. *H* was in Greek originally a long *ɛ*, but early in our era it became *i*. In book-words it was assimilated to Latin *e*: *ἀποθήκη* > *apothēca* > It. *bottega*; so in some late words, as *βλασφημία* > *blasphēmia* > It. *bestemmia*. In words of more popular origin it often had the Greek open sound: *ἐκκλησία* > *eclēsia*; *σηρπία* > *sæpia*, but also *sēpia* > It. *serpia*; *σκηνή* > *scēna scēna*. Late words often show *i*: *ἀσκητής* > *ascitis*, *Per.*

40, *i*, etc.; ἐκκλησίαι > *eclisiae*, Neumann 9; μοναστήριον > monastirium, μνοστήριον > mistirium, etc., Claussen 854–855; ταπήτων > Fr. *tapis*, Pr. *tapit*.

183. *E* was close in some Greek dialects, open in others. In book-words it was assimilated to Latin ē: γένεσις > *gēnēsis*. In popular words it was sometimes close, sometimes open: ἔρημος > *er'mus er'mus* > It. *ermo*, Sp. *yermo*; κέδρος > *cedrus* > It. *cedro*; πέπερι > *píper*; Στέφανος > *Stephanus Stephanus*. Cf. Claussen 853–854.

184. *I*, at least in the principal dialects, seems to have had a very open sound, even when long. In book-words it was assimilated to Latin ī: φίμος > *phīmus*; φίλος > *phīlus*. In popular words ī apparently became ī, later e or ε; ī apparently became ē, later often ε: ἀρθρίτικός > *arthrīticus* > It. *artetico*; ἀρτεμίσια > *artemīsia* > Old Fr. *armeise*; βωλέτης > *boletus*; ὄργανος > *regamo*; χρῖσμα > *chrīsma* > It. *cresima*, Old Fr. *cresme*; Χριστός > *Christus Chrestus*, cf. *Christianus Christianus*; etc.; —ἀντίφονος > **antefona* > Old Fr. *antiefne*; βλίτρον > *blītum* > It. *bieta*; μίνθη > *menta* > It. *menta*, Sp. *mienta*; σίνη > *sīnapi* > It. *senape*; etc. Cf. Claussen 855–857.

185. Ω was probably ō, but perhaps dialectically ā (cf. ἄρα > *hāra*). In book-words it was assimilated to Latin ī: φώκη > *phōca*. In popular words it apparently became ō, occasionally u: γλῶσσα > It. *chiōsa*; πτωχός > It. *pitocco*; τρώκτης > *trūcta*. Cf. Claussen 869–870.

186. *O* in most dialects was ō. In book-words it was assimilated to Latin ī: κόφινος > *cōphīnus*; ὄρφανός > *ōrphānus*. In popular words it was generally close, but sometimes open, and occasionally the same word had both pronunciations: ἀμόργη > *amūrca*; δοχή > *dōga* > It. *doga*, etc.; κόμμι > *gūmmi*; ὅσμη >? It. *orma*; πορφύρα > *pūrpūra*; τόρνος > *tōrnus* > It.

torno, etc.; — κόγχη > *cōncha*; στρόφος > *strōppus*; χορδή > *chörda*; — κόλαφος > *cōlaphus cōlaphus*. Cf. Claussen 857–860.

187. *Y* was originally pronounced *u*; later in Attic and Ionic it became *ü*, which subsequently, in the 9th or 10th century, was unrounded into *i*.

In the older borrowed words, perhaps taken mostly from Doric (Claussen 865), *v* regularly was assimilated to Latin *u* (S. 219–221): βύρσα > *bürsa*; κρύπτη > *crūpta*; κύμβη > *cūmba*; μύλλος > *mūllus*; μύρτος > *mūrta*, *App. Pr.*; πύξος > *būxus*. It. *busta* seems to represent a peculiar local development: cf. *buxida* (= *pyxīs*) in Theodorus Priscianus and in glosses, *Lat. Spr.* 468. Cf. *Zefurus*, *Audollent* 536; “*tymum non tumum*,” *App. Pr.*; *Olympus*, etc., *Pirson* 39. In τρύπανη > *trüptna* the *v* was shortened. In ἄγκυρα > *ancōra*, στύραξ > *störax*, and a few other words the *v* for some reason became *ö*; these probably have nothing to do with καλύπτρα > It. *calotta*, κρύπτη > It. *grotta*, μύδος > It. *motto*, in which the *ö* is a later local development. For some words we find an occasional spelling *æ*, which may represent a Greek dialect pronunciation between *u* and *ü*: γῦπος > *gyrus gærus*; Μυσία > *Mysia Mæsia*; etc.

Towards the end of the Republic, cultivated people adopted for Greek words the Ionic-Attic pronunciation, which is generally represented, in the case of *v*, by the spelling *y*. Cicero says: “*Burrum semper Ennius, nunquam Pyrrhum*” (S. 221). According to Cassiodorus, *u* is the spelling in some words, *y* in others (S. 221). In the *App. Pr.* we find: “*Marsyas non Marsuas*,” “*myrta non murtā*,” “*porphyreticum marmor non purpureticum marmor*,” “*tymum non tumum*.” Among the common people the unfamiliar *ü* was assimilated to *i*. The spelling *i* occurs sometimes before Augustus: ἄγκιλα > *ancilia*; Ὁδυσσεία > *Odissia*, Livius Andronicus; Ὄλυσσεύς > *Ulixes*. In inscriptions we find *misteriis*, etc., S. 221. The *App. Pr.*

has “*gyrus* non *girus*.” Cf. *giro*, *misterii*, etc., Bechtel 76–77; *giret*, Audollent 535; *Frigia*, etc., Pirson 39. This *i*, if long, was usually pronounced *ɛ̄*; if short, *ī*, which became *ɛ̄*: *γῦπος* > It. *giro*; *κύμα* > It. *cima*; *σύριγγα* > It. *scilinga*; — *κύκνος* > It. *cecino*; etc. For *σῦκωτόν*, see § 141; *γάψος* > It. *gesso* is probably a local development. *Kv* frequently became *qui*: *κολοκύντη* > *coloquinta*, etc.; cf. § 223.

The modern Greek pronunciation is represented by some Romance words: *ἄμυλον* > It. *amido*; *βυζαντίς* > It. *bisante*; *τύμπανον* > Fr. *timbre*; etc.

Cf. Claussen 860–869.

188. *AI* originally became *ai*, as in *Aīas* > *Ajax*, *Maīa* > *Maia*; later *æ* (as in *aīyīs* > *ægis*), which came to be pronounced *ɛ̄*, as in *Aīthōnīa* > *Æthiopia* *Ethiopia*. Cf. Claussen 871–872.

189. *A Y* > *au*: *θησαυρός* > *thesaurus*. Cf. Claussen 872–873.

190. *EI* was doubtless originally pronounced *ei* in Greek, then, from the sixth to the fourth century B. C., *ɛ̄*; finally, about the third century, *ī*, except before vowels. In Latin, *æ* became *ī* before consonants, *ɛ̄* or *ī* before vowels; *εἰδωλον* > *idolum*; *παράδεισος* > *paradisus*; *πειρατής* > *pirata*; — *Κλειώ* > *Clio*; *Μήδεια* > *Medea*. In *-eius* *-eua* *-eov*, the penult was often shortened: *πλατεῖα* > *platēa*. Cf. Claussen 873–875.

191. *E Y* generally became *eu*: *Εὐρός* > *Eurus*. Such forms as “*ermēneumata* non *erminomata*” (*App. Pr.*), *toreomatum* from *τόρευμα*, may be merely misspellings: cf. *Cleopatra* for *Cleopatرا*. Some Romance forms show *ū*: *κέλευσμα* > ? It. *ciurma*. Cf. Claussen 875–877.

192. *OI* originally became *oi*, as in *ποινή* > *poina*; later *æ* (as in *pæna*), which came to be pronounced *ɛ̄*, as in *Φοῖβος* > *Phæbus Phebus* (S. 277). Sometimes, however, it became *o*,

as in *ποιητής* > *poēta*. *Cimiterium cymiterium*, for *cæmeterium* < *κοιμητήριον*, perhaps indicates an ignorant confusion of *ü* and *ö*. Cf. Claussen 877–878.

Like *ou*, *u* became *o*: *κωμῳδία* > *comœdia*.

193. *O Y* was doubtless originally pronounced *ou* in Greek, then *ō*, then *ū*. In Latin it usually became *ū*: *βροῦχος* > *brūchus*; *οὐπαύρος* > *Urānus*. Cf. Claussen 878–879.

I. ACCENTED VOWELS.

a. SINGLE VOWELS.

N.B.—For vowels in hiatus, see § 167. For nasal vowels, see § 171.

a

194. *A* regularly remained unchanged in the greater part of the Empire: *caput*, *dare*, *factum*, *latus*, *manus*, *patrem*, *tantus*. But in Gaul, especially in the north, it probably had a forward pronunciation tending somewhat toward *e*: cf. *crepere*, *senetus*, *volumptēte* in *Gl. Reich.*; and *agnetus* (for *agnātus*?) in *Fredegarius*, Haag 6.

195. Some words had a peculiar development:—

(1) Beside *alācrem* the Romance languages seem to postulate *alecrem* and *alēcrem*. It is possible that *álacer* (whence *alācrem*) > **álēcer* (whence *alēcrem*), then **alēcer* (whence *alācrem* *alēcrem*).

(2) For the suffix *-arius*, see § 39, *-arius*.

(3) Beside *cérdsus* (< *kέρασος*) there must have been a Latin **cérēsus*. So beside **cérdsēus*, which was used in southern Italy, Rome, and Sardinia, there was a *cérēsus*, which was used elsewhere: *Lat. Spr.* 468; cf. *Substrate I*, 544.

(4) Beside *grāvis* there was a *grēvis*, under the influence of *lēvis*: *GREVE*, *Lat. Spr.* 468; cf. *Substrate II*, 441.

(5) Beside *mālum* (< Doric *μᾶλον*) there was a *mēlum* (< *μῆλον*), used by Petronius and others: *Lat. Spr.* 468.

(6) Beside *vacuus* there was a *vōcūus*: *vocuam*, *C. I. L.* VI, 1527 d 33; cf. *vocatio*, *C. I. L.* I, 198, etc. Cf. *S.* 171, Olcott 33. The *o* was probably

original; old *vocāre*, *vocūs* regularly became *vacāre*, *vacūs* (> *vacuus*), whence by analogy *vācat* for *vōcat*: *Lat. Spr.* 466. By a change of suffix *vōcuus* became **vōctus*.

ē

196. Long *e*, which was pronounced *ɛ* (§ 165), probably remained unchanged in Vulgar Latin, at least in most regions: *debēre*, *debet*, *habētis*, *mercēdem*, *vēndere*, *vērus*.

In Sicily, Calabria, and southern Apulia *ɛ* has become *i*. In old Oscan, which was spoken in nearly the same region, *ē* became *i* in late Republican times, as in *cīsum*, *dībeto*, etc. (*Lexique* 106). There is, however, no proof of historical connection between the phenomena: cf. *Lat. Spr.* 468.

197. *I* is very often used for *ē* in inscriptions and late writings: Gregory the Great has *crudilitas*, *dulcido*, *ficit*, *filix*, *minsam*, *vindo*, etc., *-ido* for *-edo*, *-isco* for *-esco*, *-isimus* for *-esimus*; and conversely *ver* for *vir*, etc.: Sepulcri 193–194. Cf. S. 189–190; Carnoy 15 ff. (*fīet* in the 3d century, etc.). Also *Vok.*: for the confusion of *-ēre* and *-īre*, I, 260ff., II, 69 ff.; for *-ēsco* and *-īsco*, I, 359–364; for *-ēlis* and *-īlis*, *-ēlius* and *-īlius*, I, 287–289; for *vindimia* instead of *vindēmia*, I, 328, III, 127 (*Lexique* 115). These spellings are due in the main to the identity of *ē* and *i* in late pronunciation: see § 165.

A. Sepulcri, in *Studi Medievali* I, 614–615, conjectures that *s* + consonant may have tended to raise *ɛ* to *i*, *ə* to *u*. This would account for *bistia* (= *bēstia*) found in late Latin, *Studi Medievali* I, 613; for *crisco* and other verbs in *-isco* for *-ēsco*; for *adimplisti*, etc.; for *fistus*, etc.;—also for *colustra*; for *cognusco* and other verbs in *-usco* for *-ōsco*. Some of the *-ēsco* > *-īsco* cases are surely due to a shift of conjugation: see §§ 414–415.

198. In Gaul this substitution of *i* for *ē* was so very common that it must signify something. It probably indicates an

extremely close pronunciation of the *e* (cf. *ø*); later, in northern Gaul, this very high *e* > *ei* (*vērum* > Old Fr. *veir*): *Lat. Spr.* 468. It is interesting to note that Celtic *ē* also became *i*: Dottin 99.

Lexique 104–105: *criscit, riges, tris, vexit*, etc. Pirson 2–5: *ficerent, ficit, requiiscit, rictu, rigna*, etc. Neumann 10–11: *adoliscens, mīnse, quiiscit, rigna*. Bon. 106–113: *mīnse, quinquagīnsima*, etc. Haag 8–9: *adoliscens, criscens, ingravīscēte, seniscit, tēpiscit; delitus, fedilis, habitur, mīnsis, sidibus, stilla*, etc. Cf. *Vok. I*, 311 ff.

e

199. Short *e*, which was pronounced *ɛ* (see § 165), remained unchanged: *bēne, ēxit, fērrum, fērus, fēsta, tēneo, vēnit*.

For the development of diphthongs, see § 177.

(1) According to *Lat. Spr.* 466, *vōster*, which supplanted *vester*, is to be regarded as a new formation on the model of *nōster* rather than as the old form.

i

200. Long *i*, pronounced *i* (§ 165), remained unchanged: *audīre, dīco, mīlle, quīnque* (*Substrate I*, 546), *vīlla, vīnum*.

(1) *Frigīdus*, except in Spain, must have become **frigīdus* (>*frigidus*), perhaps through association with *rigīdus*. Cf. § 166.

(2) Beside *ilex* there was an *ēlex*, found in Gregory of Tours: *Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen* CXV, 397. Cf. *Lexique* 114.

(3) Beside *sīcula* there was a *sēcula* (*Lexique* 119) > It. *segolo*. Varro (*Lexique* 119) mentions a rustic *speca* for *spīca*. It. *stegola* seems to postulate something like **stēva* for *stīva*.

(4) For *sī*, see § 229, (4).

I

201. Short *i*, pronounced *i* (§ 165), became, doubtless by the third century and sporadically earlier, *e* in nearly all the Empire: *bībo, cīrculus, īlle, mīnus, pīscem, sītis, vītium*. The spelling *e* for *i* is common from the third century on: *freare,*

legare, menus, etc., S. 200–201; *elud* (= *illud*), Audollent 535; *minester*, etc., Pirson 8–10; *karessemo*, etc., Carnoy 15 ff.; *minester, sebe, semul, sene, vea*, Neumann 23–25; *corregia*, etc., R. 463; *accepere, trea*, etc., Bon. 117–123; *æteneris, trebus*, etc., Haag 11. Conversely *i* is often used for *ē* (cf. §§ 197, 198): *minses*, etc., S. 195; *benivolus*, etc., R. 463. Quintilian and Varro mention (S. 166) a rustic *e* for *i*, attested also by inscriptions (S. 202).

In Sardinia and a part of Corsica this change did not take place, and both *i* and *ī>i*. These two islands were taken from Rome by the Vandals in 458 and added to the African kingdom; after that they were perhaps isolated: *Einf.* 106.

In southern Italy *e* from *i*, like *e* from *ē*, became *i*: cf. § 196.

- (1) Beside *camīsia* there was a *camīsia*: *Substrate I*, 541.
- (2) Beside *sīmul* there was a **sēmul*, perhaps through the analogy of *C.I.L. IV
1642*
sēmel: *Lat. Spr.* 468.
- (3) *Sinīster* was replaced by *sinexter*, under the influence of *dēxter*:
Lat. Spr. 469.

5

202. Long *o*, pronounced *ø* (§ 165), remained unchanged in Vulgar Latin, at least in most regions: *colōrem*, *fōrma*, *hōra*, *nōmen*, *sōlus*, *spōnsus*. In Sicily, Calabria, and southern Apulia *ø* has become *u*, as it did in old Oscan: cf. the change of *e* to *i*, § 196.

For *agnusco*, *cognusco*, etc., used by Gregory the Great and others, see the end of § 197. The popular *ūstium* for *ōstium* (*Lat. Spr.* 468; *Studi Medievali I*, 613) is perhaps to be explained in this way.

For *ou* > *øu*, see § 167.

203. The spelling *u* for *ō* is very common in Gaul (*Lat. Spr.* 468): *furma*, etc., S. 214; *amure*, etc., Pirson 13; *victurias*,

etc., Bon. 126–130; *cognusco, gluria, nun, puni*, etc., Haag 13. It probably represents a very close sound, which later, in northern Gaul, became *ou* or *u*: *cōrtem* > Old. Fr. *court*. Cf. § 198.

204. There are a few peculiar cases:—

(1) Fr. and Sp. *meuble, mueble* postulate *ø* in *mōbilis*, presumably through the analogy of *mōveo*. Cf. § 217.

(2) Beside *tōtus* and *tottus* (§ 163), some of the Romance forms point to **tūttus* or **tūctus*, or at least to a nom. pl. **tūtti* or **tūcti*: It. sg. *tutto*, pl. *tutti*; Neapolitan sg. *totto*, pl. *tutto*; old Fr., Pr. sg. *tot*, pl. *tuit*. The Italian *tutto* may have come through the plural. Such a form seems to be attested by the *Gl. Cassel*: “*aiatutti. uuela alle*,” where *tutti* is defined as *alle*. No satisfactory explanation has been proposed; the most plausible, perhaps, is that of Mohl, *Lexique* 102–104, namely, the influence of *cūncti* on *tōti*.

ö

205. Short *o*, pronounced *ø* (§ 165), remained unchanged: *bōnus, fōlia, fōris, fōrum, lōcus, mōrtem, sōlet, sōrtem*. The rustic Latin *fūntes, frūndes* (for *fōntes, frōndes*) are perhaps connected with Italian *fonte* and other words containing *ø* for *ø* before *n* + dental.

U is occasionally used for *ö* in inscriptions: *lucus*, etc., S. 211–212. Cf. *App. Pr.*, “*formica non furmica*.”

For the development of diphthongs, see § 177.

ü

206. Long *u*, pronounced *u* (§ 165), remained unchanged in most of the Empire: *cūra, dūrus, nūllus, ūna*. Grammarians mention the protrusion of the lips: S. 216.

But in Gaul, a large part of northern Italy, and western Rætia it was probably formed a little forward of its normal position. It was certainly not *ü*, cf. K. Nyrop, *Grammaire historique de langue française* I, § 187; but it doubtless slightly approached it. This pronunciation may have been due to the

linguistic habits of the Celts: cf. Windisch 396–397. Celtic $\bar{u} > \bar{i}$ in Great Britain by the second century; in Latin words borrowed by the Celts \bar{u} is generally treated like Celtic \bar{o} (*mūrus* > *mur*), but in a few, presumably taken very early, $\bar{u} > \bar{i}$ (*cūpa* > *cib*, *crūdus* > *criz*): Loth 67–68.

207. The following special cases are to be noted:—

- (1) Beside *lūrdus* there probably was a **lūrdus*: *Substrate III*, 517.
- (2) *Nūptiæ*, through the analogy of **nōvius* ("bridegroom," from *nōvus*) and *nōra*, became *nōptiæ*: *Lat. Spr.* 469. Cf. *Substrate IV*, 134.
- (3) Beside *pūmex* there was a *pōmex*: Bon. 136, *pomice*. Cf. F. G. Mohl in *Zs. XXVI*, 617–618.

ü

208. Short *u*, pronounced *u* (§ 165), became, probably by the fourth century or earlier, *o* in most of the Empire: *bucca*, *cūpa*, *gūla*, *rūptus*, *ünd*. The spelling *o* is common in late documents: "columna non colomna," "turma non torma" (cf. "coluber non colober," "formosus non formunsus," "puella non poella"), *App. Pr.*; *tomolus*, etc., Pirson 15–17; *tonica*, etc., Bon. 132–135; *corso*, *covetum* (= *cūbitum*), *toneca*, Haag 14. The old spelling *o* for *u* after *v* (*voltus*, *servos*, etc.), which lasted down into the Empire, is perhaps only orthographic: *Lat. Spr.* 464.

In Sardinia, a part of Corsica, Albania, and Dacia this change did not take place, and both *u* and *ü > u*: *Lat. Spr.* 467.

For *ou > ou*, see § 167.

- (1) Beside *angūstia* there must have been **angōstia*.
- (2) Fr. *couleuvre*, *fleuve*, *jeune* call for local *o* in *colābra*, *flāvium*, *jūvēnis*. There are other local irregularities. Cf. § 217.
- (3) In place of *nūrus* we find *nōrus* (R. 465) and *nōra* (S. 216), due to the analogy of *sōror* and **nōvia* ("bride," from *nōvus*).
- (4) Instead of *plūere* and *plūvia* people said *plōvere* (used by Petronius and others) and **plōja*: *Lat. Spr.* 468. Cf. §§ 169, 217.

b. DIPHTHONGS.

æ

209. *Æ* was originally written and pronounced *ai*, but through the mutual attraction of its two parts it became *æ*, later *ɛ*: *cæcus*, *cælum*, *quæro*.

In certain words a vulgar and dialect pronunciation *ɛ*, common to Volscian and Faliscan (Hammer 7, 8), came into general use: *fēnum*, *prēda*, *sēpes*, *sēptum*, *sēta*. Cf. S. 166–168, 188; Carnoy 79–80. For *fēnum* *fānum*, *prēda* *præda*, *sēpes* *sæpes* both forms were preserved. Hence, by analogy, such spellings as *fæcit*, etc., S. 190. Cf. Neumann 13 (and *Fortsetzung* 21–23): *fāmina*, *quiāti*, etc.

210. The regular change of *æ* to *ɛ* took place largely in Republican times in unaccented syllables; in stressed syllables in the first century of our era and later. *E* for *æ* in dative endings occurs early: Corssen I, 687 ff. About the middle of the first century B. C., when Varro cited *edus* for *hædus* as a rural form, stressed *æ* was probably still a diphthong in the city but had become *ɛ* in rustic Latium; some hundred years later *ɛ* came into the city and pervaded the provinces: *Lat. Spr.* 465. Terentius Scaurus, in the first century, says that *æ* represents the sound better than *ai*: S. 224. *E* is found early in Campania, especially in Pompeii (*presta*, etc.): S. 225. In Spanish inscriptions *e* occurs from the first century on (Carnoy 78): *questus* (2d century), etc., Carnoy 69–84. It was probably general everywhere by the second century: *Einf.* § 78. Pompeius blames the confusion of *æquus* and *ɛquus*: S. 178. The spelling *e* for *æ* was usual in unaccented syllables (as *sancte*) before the third century, in stressed syllables (as *questor*) from the fourth century on; it may be called regular by the fifth century: S. 178, 225. Cf. Bechtel

75–76: *cedat, grece*, etc. Conversely *æ* was often erroneously used for *ě* (S. 183–184) and for Greek *η* (as *scenam, Lexique* 104).

au

211. *Au*, pronounced *āu*, generally remained in Vulgar Latin: *aura, gaudium, taurus*. In Rumanian and Provençal it was preserved as *au*, in Portuguese as *ou*; its existence in the earliest stage of French is proved by the treatment of *c* in *causa > chose*; in Italian and Spanish it did not become *o* until original *q* had broken into *uo* or *ue*.

(1) The spellings *Cladius, Glacus, Scarus*, etc., with *a* for *au* when there is an *u* in the next syllable, are pretty common in various countries: S. 223; Carnoy 86–95. Perhaps they represent a provincial pronunciation, or possibly they are only orthographic.

(2) *Cludo* for *claudio* is common, coming through derivatives, such as *oclūdo*: *Vok.* II, 304; Carnoy 100 (*cludo* in two Sp. inscriptions of the 1st and 2d centuries); Bayard 6. Cf. Carnoy 85–86 (*clusa*, etc.).

212. Umbrian and Faliscan had *o* in place of Latin *au*: Hammer 4–5, 8. So, in general, the dialects of northern and central Italy: *Chronologie* 158–164. There are some examples in Pompeii, in Oscan territory, where *au* was normally preserved; this pronunciation was used also in the country around Rome, and in the first and second centuries B.C. crept into the city, where it was used by the lower classes: *Lat. Spr.* 465–466. In Umbrian inscriptions we find *toru*, etc.: Hammer 4. In Latin, *Clodius* and *Plotus* are common in first century inscriptions: Carnoy 85, Pirson 27. *Closa*, etc., occur in the second century: Carnoy 85.

The grammarians — Probus, Diomedes, Festus, and others — speak of a rustic or archaic *o* for *au*: Corssen I, 655–663; *Vok.* II, 301 ff.; S. 162–164; Hammer 15–19. Festus cites *orum*; Priscian, *cotes, ostrum, plostrum*: Carnoy 95. Cf. *App. Pr.*, “*auris non oricla*”; R. 464, *coda, orata, orum*.

Conversely, *au* was occasionally used for *ō* (*Chronologie* 160): Festus, *ausculum*; Marius Victorinus, “*sorex vel saurex*.” Cf. **aucidere* for *occidere*, postulated by some Romance forms.

213. This rustic and vulgar *ō*, — which was pronounced *o*, while the Romance *o* from *au* was *ɔ*, — was generally adopted in Vulgar Latin in a few words: *cōda*; *fōces*; **ōt* (cf. Umbrian *ote*, Hammer 4)=*aut*; *plōdere*. Cf. Classic *fauces*, *suffōco*; *plaudo*, *explōdo*; *si audes*, *sōdes*. Cicero used *loreola*, *oricla*, *plodo*, *pollulum*: Carnoy 95. *Ōla*, *cōdex*, *cōles*=*caulis*, *lōtus*, *plōtus* occur also.

eu

214. *Eu*, pronounced *ēu* (as in *ceu*, *eu*, *Europa*, *eurus*, *eheu*, *heu*, *neu*, *neuter*, *seu*), was not preserved in any popular words. Cf. S. 228.

œ

215. *Œ* was originally written and pronounced *oi*, but through the mutual attraction of its two parts it became presumably *ō*, later *ɛ*: *œpi*, *pœna*, *pœnitet*. It may be that the intermediate stage is reflected by the spelling *PHYEBÆ* for *Phæbe*, S. 227.

E is attested by inscriptions in the first century of our era: *ceperint*, Carnoy 84; *Phebus*, C. I. L. IV, 1890; etc. Cf. S. 227, *Lat. Spr.* 464. In the *Per.* we find *amenus*, *cepi*, etc., Bechtel 76. The confusion of *œ* and *e* is mentioned by late grammarians: S. 227. In late Latin a bad spelling, *œ* for *œ* and *e*, became popular: *cœcus*, *cœlum*, *cœmenta*, *fœmina*, *fœnum*, *mœrore*, *mœstus*, *pœnates*. Cf. S. 228; *Vok.* II, 293 ff.

ui

216. *Ui*, pronounced *ūi*, was preserved: *cūi*, *hūic*, *illūi*. For the development of *fui*, see § 431.

c. INFLUENCE OF LABIALS.

217. According to some philologists, a following labial tends to open a vowel: *colubra* > **colobra*, *flūvium* > **flōvium*, *jūvēnis* > **jōvenis*, *mōbilis* > **mōbilis*, *ōrum* > **ōvum*, *pīlēre* > *plovēre*, etc. A general influence of this kind can hardly be regarded as proved for any combination except *ou*, which became *qu*: see § 167.

S. Pieri, *La vocal tonica alterata dal contatto d'una consonante labiale* in *Archivio glottologico italiano* XV, 457, maintains that *i*, *e*, *o*, *u* were lowered one stage—to *ɛ*, *ɛ*, *ɔ*, *ɔ*—by a preceding or following labial, even if it was separated from the vowel by a liquid. Although many examples are cited, the evidence is not convincing. For a criticism of the theory, see G. Ascoli, *Osservazioni al precedente lavoro*, ibid., p. 476. The discussion is continued by Pieri, *La vocal tonica alterata da una consonante labiale* in *Zs.* XXVII, 579.

d. CLERICAL LATIN.

218. In clerical Latin the vowels were probably pronounced for the most part as in vulgar speech, until the reforms of Charlemagne. After that, in general, *ă* = *a*, *ĕ* = *e*, *ĭ* = *i*, *ǒ* = *o*, *ŭ* = *u* (or *ü*), *æ* and *œ* = *ɛ*, *au* = *ɔ* or *au*.

2. UNACCENTED VOWELS.

N. B.—For secondary stress, see §§ 153–155.

219. Among unstressed vowels, those of the first syllable had most resistance, possibly through a lingering influence of the Old Latin accent: cf. § 134.

The vowels of the final syllable lost much of their distinctness, but did not fall, except sporadically, until long after the Vulgar Latin period, and then only in a part of the Empire.

Grammarians testify to the confusion of *o* and *u*: S. 212. *Quase*, *sibe* are found in place of *quasi*, *sibi*: S. 199–200. According to Quintilian I, iv, 7, “in *here* neque *e* plane nequi *i* auditur.”

Weakest were medial vowels immediately following the secondary or the primary stress. In early Latin there was an inclination to syncope: *ar(i)dōrem*, *av(i)dēre*, *bāl(i)nēum*, *cal(e)fācēre*, *jūr(i)go*, etc. This tendency continued, in moderation, in Classic and Vulgar Latin: *cal(i)dus*, *ōc(u)lus*, *frig(i)daria*, *vīr(i)dis*, etc. In inscriptions we find such forms as *infri*, *vetranus*: S. 251.

For the confusion of unaccented *e* and *i*, see Pirson, 30–36, 47–48; for *o* and *u*, see Pirson 41–47. Fredegarius is very uncertain in his use of unstressed vowels: Haag 15–24.

220. *Ü* was employed only before labials, in unaccented syllables: cf. S. 196–198, 203–208; Lindsay 25–26, 35; Franz, 2 I, 21–24. During the Classic period it generally became *ī*: *decumus* > *decimus*, *maxumus* > *maximus*, *pontufex* > *pontifex*, *quodlibet* > *quodlibet*, etc.; cf. *Lat. Spr.* 466. In Spanish inscriptions we find *maximus*, etc., spelled both with *u* and with *i*: Carnoy 65–69.

Sūmus, being sometimes accented, developed two forms, *sūmus* and *sīmus*. The former was the one generally adopted in Classic Latin, but *sīmus* was favored by Augustus and by some purists of his time (Lindsay 29). According to Marius Victorinus (Keil VI, 9), “*Messala, Brutus, Agrippa pro sumus simus scripserunt.*” In the vulgar speech *sīmus* seems to have prevailed in Italy and southern Gaul. Cf. § 419, (1).

221. In general Latin quantity did not sensibly affect the quality of unstressed vowels, except in initial syllables, and even there the difference must have been small. In final syllables, however, *i* was certainly distinct from *ī*: *sentīs*,

sentit > It. *senti*, *sente*; *fecit*, *fecit* > Pr. *fis*, *fes*. In *sibi*, *tibi* the final vowel was sometimes long, sometimes short.

a. UNACCENTED VOWELS IN HIATUS.

222. *I* and *u* followed by a vowel and beginning a syllable were apparently pronounced as consonants from the earliest times. Quintilian says that *u* and *i* in *uos* and *iam* are not vowels: S. 232. Quintilian and Velius Longus cite the spellings *Aiiax*, *aiio*, *Maiiam* as approved by Cicero: S. 236. Bonnet notes that *a*, not *ab*, is used before *Joseph*, *Judaëis*, etc. These, then, will be treated as consonants, and will be left out of consideration in the present chapter.

223. After gutturals, *u* followed by a vowel was originally a vowel itself, but lost its syllabic value in early Classic times: *acua* > *aqua*, *distinguere* > *distinguere*. So it was in *qualis*, *quero*, *quem*, *qui*. In Greek transliterations *κυ* for *qui* (as in *ἀκύλας*) is very common: Eckinger 123–125; cf. § 187.

In perfects, however, such as *nocuit*, *placuit*, the *u* was apparently not reduced to a semivowel until the end of the Classic period.

In some other words the syllabic value of *u* was kept, at least in theory, rather late: Velius Longus distinguishes *aquam* from *acuam*, S. 234; *App. Pr.*, “*vacua non aqua*,” “*vacui non aqui*.”

224. Otherwise, *e*, *i*, and *u* in hiatus with following vowels lost their syllabic value probably by the first century of our era, and sporadically earlier. Occasional examples (such as *dormio*, *facias*, *fluviorum*) are found in Ennius, Plautus, Lucilius, Lucretius, Horace, Virgil, Ovid, Juvenal, and Seneca: e.g., *deorsum* in Lucretius; *vindemiator* in Horace; *abiete*, *abietibus* in Virgil. *Italia* counts as three syllables in poets of the

early Empire. Cf. S. 232. Valerius Probus has *parietibus*: Édon 208. Consentius declares that trisyllabic *soluit* and four-syllable *induruit* are barbarisms; Cæsellius is undecided whether *tenuis* has three syllables or two: S. 234. *Suavis*, however, was used as a trisyllable by Sedulius in the fifth century; it was probably a semi-learned word, as it became *soef* in French, *soave* in Italian.

The pronunciation *e*, *i*, *u* was probably regular in popular speech by the first century or before; by the third century, with a narrowing of the mouth-passage, the semivowels presumably developed into the fricative consonants *y* and *w*: S. 231–232. So *alea* > *alea* > *alja*, *filius* > *filius* > *filjus*, *sapui* > *sapui* > *sapwi*. In the same way *filiolus* > *filjolus* (§ 136), *tenueram* > *ténweram* (§ 137); likewise *eccu'hic* > **eccwic*, *eccu'ista* > **ecwista* (§ 65), etc. We have, then, in late Latin, a new *y* and a new *w*.

Hence arises, in late Latin spelling, a great confusion of *e* and *i* in hiatus: CAPRIOLVS (cf. § 136), S. 187; Caper, “non *iamus* sed *eamus*,” “*sobrius* per *i* non per *e* scribendum,” Keil VII, 106, 103; *aleum*, *calcius*, *cavia*, *cochia*, *fasiolus*, *lancia*, *lintium*, *noxeus*, *solia*, *vinia*, App. Pr.; *abias*, *abiat*, *exiat*, *Lauriatus*, *valiat*, Audollent 535; *palleum*, etc., R. 463; *calciare*, *linimenta*, Bayard 4; *eacit* (= *jacet*), *eam* (= *jam*), Vok. II, 43; cf. Carnoy 33–35.

225. But the combinations *et*, *it*, *ot*, *ut* developed differently, *et* and *it* apparently being contracted into *ē*, *ō* and *ut* into *ō*, at an early date: *ariētem* (§ 136) > *arētem* (Varro, “*ares veteres pro aries dixisse*”: Carnoy 43); **dē-ěxcito* > **dēxcito* > It. *desto*; *faciēbam* > **facēbam*; *muliērem* (§ 136) > *mulērem*, the *i* remaining long enough to palatalize the *l* (the Romance *e* was doubtless a later analogical development); *pariētes* (§ 136) > *parētes*, C. I. L. VI, 3714 (Rome); *prēhēndēre* >

prēndēre, then **prēndēre* through the analogy of *rēddēre* and perhaps also of *ascēndēre*, *defēndēre*, *pēndēre*, *tēndēre*; *quiētus*>*quētus*, common in late inscriptions, Pirson 57 (cf. *requebit*, Carnoy 43); — *cōhōrtem*>*cōrtem*; *cōōpērīre*>*cōpērīre*, then **cōpērīre* **cōp'rīre* through the analogy of *cō-* and perhaps also of *ōpēra*, *ōpus*; *dūōdēcim*>*dōdēcim* (Pirson 58: *dodece*).

226. Furthermore, *u* after all consonants fell before unaccented *o* probably by the middle of the first century, before unaccented *o* by the second century: *antīquus*>*antīcus*; *carduus*>*cardus*; *cōquus*>*cōcus* (*App. Pr.*, “*coqui non coci*,” “*coqus non cucus*”; cf. S. 351); *distinguunt*>*distinguunt* (according to Velius Longus, some writers use no *u* in *distinguere*, Édon 130); *ēquus*>*ēcus* (*App. Pr.*, “*equus non ecus*”; cf. Velius Longus, S. 217); *innōcūus*>*innōcus*, Koffmane 111; *mōrtuus*>*mōrtus*; *suus*>*sus*, *tuum*>*tum*, Carnoy 117; — *battuo*>*batto* (cf. *abattas*, *Gl. Reich.*); *cōquo*>*cōco* (*App. Pr.*, “*coquens non cocens*”; hence **cocina*); *quat(t)uor*>*quattor* (S. 218) *quator* (Pirson 58) *quattro* (7th century, Carnoy 221); *quot(t)idie*>*cottūdie*, S. 352; *stīnguo*>*stīngo*; *tīnguo*>*tīngo* (Caper, “*tinguere . . . non tingere*,” Keil VII, 106); *tōrqueo*>**torquo*>**tōrco*; *ūnguo*>*ūngo* (*ungo*, *unguntur*, *ungi*, Bayard 7; Caper, “*unque non unge*,” Keil VII, 105); *uncis*=*unguis*, Audollent 536). So apparently *aruum*>**arum*, *ēruum*>*ērum* (*Lat. Spr.* 472: *ero*). *Vīduus*, however, doubtless under the influence of the commoner *vīdūa*, kept its *u*: Old Fr. *vef*.

After gutturals, *u* fell before stressed *u* and *o*: *quum*>*cum*; *quōmōdo*>*cōmōdo*, Audollent 536. See § 354.

U often fell irregularly in *contin(u)ari*, *Febr(u)arius*, *Jan(u)arius*: *Vok.* II, 468–469; S. 217–218.

227. Similarly, *i* after a consonant fell before unaccented *i*: *audiī*>*audi*, *consiliī*>*consili*, *ministēriī*>*ministēri*. Velius

Longus found it necessary to say that *Claudii*, *Cornelii*, *Julii*, etc., should be spelled with double *i*: Keil VII, 57.

Some late words, however, kept *-ii* and *-iis*: *Dionysii* > It. *Dionigi*, *Parisiis* > It. *Parigi*.

b. INITIAL SYLLABLE.

228. As far as one can judge from spellings and subsequent developments, *ã* was pronounced *a*; *æ*, *ɛ*, *ɿ*, *œ* all came to be sounded *e*; *i* remained *i*; *ð* and *ڻ* were finally all pronounced *o* or *u*; *ö* remained *ø*; *au* became *a* if there was an accented *u* in the next syllable, but otherwise remained unchanged (cf. *Lat. Spr.* 470): *rādicem*, *välere*; *atātem*, *dēbēre*, *tēnēre*, *vīdēre*, *fēdāre*; *rīdēmus*, *cīvītātem*, *hībernus*; *pīlōrāre*, *frūmentum*, *sūbīnde*; *cōlōrem*, *dōlēre*, *mōvētis*; *A(u)gūstus*, *A(u)runci*, *a(u)scūlto*, *audēre*, *gaudēre*, *naufragium*. For the confusion of *e* and *i*, see Audollent 535, Carnoy 17–33, Bon. 135–138. Cf. *æcclesia*, Bechtel 76; “*senatus non sinatus*,” *App. Pr.*; *golosus* (*gylosus*) (*for gulōsus*), Koffmane 110; *moniti* (*for mūniti*), Bon. 136. *Agustus* is frequent from the second century on, S. 223 (cf. *agustas*, Pirson 26); *Arunci* occurs in manuscripts of Virgil; Caper says “*ausulta non asculta*,” S. 223; **agūrium* must have existed also.

229. In a few words the vowel of the initial syllable was lost before an *r*: **corrōtūlare* > **c'rōt'lare*; *dirēctus* generally > *d'rēctus* (*Vok. II*, 422: *drichtus*); *quīritare* > **c'ritare*. *Jejūnus* after prefixes lost its first syllable: **dis-junare*.

Some minor peculiarities are to be noted:—

(1) *A* after *j* apparently tended to become *e*: Old Latin *jajūnus* > Classic *jejūnus* (the original *a* seems to be preserved in some Italian dialect forms); Classic *Januarius* > *Jenuarius* (common in inscriptions, S. 171–172, *Lat. Spr.* 470); Classic *janua* > **jenua* > Sardinian *genna*.

(2) *E*, long or short, is very often replaced by *i* in Gallic inscriptions (*Lat. Spr.* 470): *divota*, *mimoria*, etc.; *dilevit*, Bon. 109; cf. *Vok. I*,

422–424. This perhaps indicates a close pronunciation: cf. § 198. *Di-* for *de-*, possibly through confusion with *dis-*, is common in Gregory the Great: *dirivare*, etc. According to Mohl, *Lexique* 105–108, *e* became *i* in southern Italy from the fourth to the sixth century: *RIVOCAPERIT*, etc. A form *ni* for *ne* is found from early times: Pirson 3.

(3) *ī* was occasionally assimilated to a following accented *a*: *gīgāntem* > **jagante* > Old Fr. *jaiant*, Pr. *jaian*, Old Genoese *sagante*; *sīlvāticus* > *salvaticus* (*Gl. Reich.*, cf. *Lat. Spr.* 470) > Old Fr. *salvage*, It. *salvatico*, Rum. *sălbatec*. Cf. *Einf.* § 111.

(4) *ī* tended to become *e*, by dissimilation, if there was an accented *i* in the next syllable:¹ *dīvīdēre* > **devidēre*; *dīvīnus* > *devīnus*, in fourth century inscriptions, *Lexique* 122; *fīnīre* > *fenīre*, in manuscripts and inscriptions, *Lexique* 123; *vīcīnus* > *vecīnus*, attested by Servius, *Lexique* 104 ff. *St*, in late Latin, sometimes became *se*, attested from the sixth century on (*Vok.* II, 87; *Lexique* 120; *Franz.* 2 II, 224 ff.; Bon. 126; Haag 11; cf. *nise*, *C. I. L.* I, 205); in very late texts there is frequent confusion of *si* and *sed* (*Franz.* 2 II, 225, 234–235); the *e* is perhaps due to the analogy of **que* < *quid* = *quod* (cf. §§ 69, 82), cf. Italian *sed* on the model of *ched*: *si* is preserved in French, Provençal, and Spanish, *se* in Portuguese, Old French, Italian, and Old Rumanian. In *mīrabilia* the *i* apparently became *e* and *a*.

(5) *ū* was kept by analogy in many words: *dūrare*, *mūrare*, *mūtare*, *nūtrire* (beside **notrire*). *Jūnīpērus* > *jeniperus* (*Lat. Spr.* 470) and *jini-pērus* (*App. Pr.*).

(6) *O* appears as *u* in *urmica* (*App. Pr.*, cf. *Rom.* XXXV, 164), *putator* (*Bon.* 127), *turrente* (*Bon.* 131). *O* is changed to *e* in *retundus* (*Vok.* II, 213; cf. Vitruvius, *retundatio*, *Lat. Spr.* 470), through the influence of the prefix *re-*; also sometimes in *serore* (*Lat. Spr.* 470; cf. *serori*, *seroribus*, Carnoy 107).

(7) *Au* in vulgar speech was often replaced by *o* (cf. §§ 212, 213): *oricia*, *App. Pr.*, Pirson 27; so **ot* (for *aut*: cf. Umbrian *ote*, Lindsay 40), which prevailed in Vulgar Latin.

230. *S* before a consonant was doubtless long and sharp, as in modern Italian, so that at the beginning of a word it had a syllabic effect — *s-chola*. This led to the prefixing of a front vowel (until the seventh century nearly always an *i*, later

¹ Mohl's view, *Lexique* 122–126, is that original Latin *ei*, if *i* followed, became *e* instead of *ī*.

often *e*) to the *s* when no vowel preceded — *in i-schola*. This *i* or *e* came to be regarded as a regular part of the word. The prosthetic vowel occurs first in Greek inscriptions. The earliest Latin example is probably *iscolasticus*, written in Barcelona in the second century; it is found repeatedly, though not frequently, in the third century (Carnoy 114–116); in the fourth and fifth it is very common: *espiritum, ischola, iscripta, isperabi, ispose, istatuam, istudio*, S. 317; *ismaragdus*, Pirson 60; *estatio, Estephanus, iscola, istare*, R. 467. Grammarians took no note of it until St. Isidore, in the seventh century. But in late Latin texts *ab* rather than *a* was used before words beginning with *sc, sp, st:* *ab scandalo*, Dubois 171; *ab sceleribus*, Bon. 445; cf. Dubois 171–172, Bon. 445–446.

The *es-*, *is-* thus produced was confounded with *ex-*, *exs-* (pronounced *es-*) and *ins-*, *his-* (pronounced *is-*): *explendido, splorator, instruo* for *struo, Spania, etc.*, S. 317; *hispatii* for *spatii*, Bechtel 78; *spiratio* for *inspiratio*, Koffmane 109; *scalciare* for *excalceare, scoriare* for *excoriare, spandere* for *expandere, Spania, Spanus, stantia* for *instantia, strumentum, etc.*, R. 469–470; *spectante* for *expectante, etc.*, Bon. 148. Cf. *Vok. II*, 365 ff.; S. 316–319; Pirson 59–60.

c. INTERTONIC SYLLABLE.

N. B.—By this term is meant the syllable following the secondary and preceding the primary stress.

231. Vowels so situated probably became more and more indistinct towards the end of the Empire, and occasionally disappeared. In some regions they began to fall regularly before the close of the Vulgar Latin period, but *a* was generally kept: *bón(i)tátem, cáp(i)tális, cárr(i)cáre, cérebéllum, cív(i)tálem, coll(o)cáre, cómparáre cómpéráre, dél(i)cátus, dú-b(i)táre, éléméntum élíméntum, frígiddária frígidařia, mírabília,*

sácruméntum, séparére séperáre, vérecúndia. *Frigdaria* occurs in the second century B. C.: *Franz.* 2 I, 12. Cf. *dedcavit*, Pirson 52; *vetranus*, Pirson 51; *cornare* for *coronare*, Koffmane 111; *stablarius*, R. 467. The fall of the vowel of course disturbed the Vulgar Latin rhythm: see § 153. Cf. F. Neumann in *Zs.* XIV, 559.

Ministérium apparently became *mínstérium* early enough for the *n* to fall before the *s*: see § 171. Cf. *Substrate IV*, 116.

d. PENULT.

232. The Vulgar Latin rhythmic principle tended to obliterate one of the two post-tonic syllables of proparoxytones. The penult, being next to the accent, was weaker and more exposed to syncope. We find in late Latin much confusion of *e* and *i*: *anemis, meretis*, etc., Neumann 22; *dixemus*, etc., Bon. 118. Likewise *o* and *u*: *ambolare*, etc., R. 464; *insola*, etc., Bon. 131–135; cf. Sepulcri 201–202.

The treatment of this vowel, however, was apparently very inconsistent in Vulgar Latin, and the conditions differed widely in different regions. There was probably a conflict between cultivated and popular pronunciation, both types often being preserved in the Romance languages: thus while the literary and official world said (*h*)*öm̄nes* (> It. *uomini*), the uneducated pronounced '*öm̄'nes* (> Pr. *omne*); similarly beside *söc̄rum* there was *söcrum*.

As far as the general phenomena can be classified, we may say that in popular words in common speech the vowel of the penult tended to fall under the following conditions:—

(1) BETWEEN ANY CONSONANT AND A LIQUID.

233. A vowel preceded by a consonant and followed by a liquid weakened and fell in the earlier part of the Vulgar

Latin period: *altra; anglus; aspra; dedro* for *déderunt*, *Lexique* 63; *fecrunt fecru*, *Lexique* 64; *ins(u)la*; *juglus*; *maniplus*; *socro*, Pirson 51. In some words we find a weakened to *e*: *ctera*, *App. Pr.*; *hilerus*, Carnoy 12; *Cæseris, compera, seperat* (about 500 A. D.), *Vok. I*, 195–196; *Eseram* for *Isaram*, Bon. 96. For a vowel between a labial and a liquid, see (2) below.

But if the first consonant was a palatal, the vowel seems to have been kept, at any rate in some regions: *bájulus, frágilis, grátilis, vŕginem*. In *víglat* > **víglat* the vowel fell before the *g* began to be palatalized (so apparently in *dígitum* > *dictum*, *Franz. 2 I*, 15–16; *frigidus* > *frigdus*, *App. Pr.*). Cf. § 259.

234. Latin originally had the two diminutive endings *-clus* (<-*tlo*), as in *sæclum*, and *-cūlus* (<-*co-lo*), as in *auricūla*. These were kept distinct by Plautus. Later they were confused, both becoming *-cūlus* in Classic Latin, both *-clus* in vulgar speech: *artic(u)lus, bátc(u)lus, másc(u)lus, bc(u)lus, spéc(u)lum, vernádc(u)lus, víc(u)lus*. *Oclus* and some others occur in Petronius: see W. Heræus, *Die Sprache des Petronius und die Glossen*, 1899; cf. *peduclum*, Waters Ch. 57. Many examples are found in inscriptions: *oclos, scaplas*, Audollent 538; *aunclus, felicla, masclus*, Pirson 49–50. Cf. *Franz. 2 I*, 16–18.

To *-clus* was assimilated in popular Latin the ending *-tūlus*: *capitulus* > **capiclus*; *fistula* > **fiscla*; *vétulus* > *veclus*, *App. Pr.* (cf. *vittlus*, Pirson 51). But a few words, which must have been slow in entering the common vocabulary, escaped this absorption: *crústulum* > *crustlum* (found in 18 A. D.); *spatula* > **spaila*. Cf. § 284.

(2) BETWEEN A LABIAL AND ANY CONSONANT.

235. A vowel preceded by a labial and followed by a consonant was inclined to fall early: *bublus; cóm(i)tem; comp'tus*;

dēb(i) tum; dóm(i)nus; fib(u)la; pōp(u)lus; sablum; trīb(u)la; vāpulo baplo. In *dóm(i)nus* the *mn* form may be the older: *domni*, Pirson 50; *domnus* in St. Augustine, Koffmane 109; *domnicus*, R. 467; *domnulus*, Koffmane 111. *Lamna* occurs in Horace and Vitruvius, Franz. 2 I, 13. Petronius has *bublum*, Waters Ch. 44, *offla*, Waters Ch. 56. Cf. *fibla*, *poplus*, *sablum*, etc., in R. 467.

In some words, however, the vowel was kept, either everywhere or in a large region: *árb(o)rem*; *hámula*; *hóm(i)nes*; *júv(e)nis*; *nébula*; *trémulat*.

236. When *ab* or *av* was brought next to a consonant by the fall of a following vowel, it generally became *au*, but often there were double forms; the process began very early: **ávica* > *auca*, found in glosses; *ávidus* > *audus*, Plautus (cf. *avunculus* > *aunculus*, Plautus); **clávido* > *claudio* (cf. **návifragus* > *naufragus*); *fábula* > **faula* **fabla*; *gábata* > **gauta* **gabia*; **návitat* > **nautat*; *parábula* > **paraula* **parabla*; *tábula* > **taula* **tabla*. Cf. Franz. 2 I, 12.

(3) BETWEEN A LIQUID AND ANY CONSONANT.

237. A vowel preceded by a liquid and followed by a consonant was subject to syncope at all periods: *ardus*, Plautus; *caldus*, Plautus, Cato, Varro, Petronius; *cól(a)phus* (cf. *percolopabat*, Waters Ch. 44; *colpus*, Gl. Reich.); *fúlica fulca*, Franz. 2 I, 13; *lardum*, Ovid, Martial, Juvenal, Pliny; *merto*, Pirson 51, Franz. 2 I, 15; *soldus*, Cæsar, Horace, Varro; *valde*; *virdis*, App. Pr. (cf. *virdiaria*, Vegetius, 4th century). Cf. Franz. 2 I, 12 ff.

(4) MISCELLANEOUS.

238. In some words the vowel fell under different conditions: *dígitum* > *dictum*, Franz. 2 I, 15–16 (cf. § 233); *frigidus*

>*frigidus* (cf. § 233), *App. Pr. (fricda)*, Pompeii (FRIDAM); *máxima*>*masma*, 2d century, Suchier 732; *nítidus*>**nittus*, *pútidus*>**puttus*, probably late; *postus*, Lucretius, Pirson 50, Franz. o I, 13-14 (cf. *posturus*, Cato).

239. In the transition from Vulgar Latin to the Romance languages the vowels in classes (1), (2), (3),—in so far as they had not fallen already,—were syncopated with some regularity; and a number of vowels otherwise placed fell under different conditions in various regions: *pónere*>**ponre*, *tóllere*>**tolre*; *fémina*>**femna*, *hábitus*>**abitus*, *rápido*>**rapdus*; *cárrico*>**carco*, *cléricus*>**clercus*, *collocat*>**colcat*; *déc(i)mus*, *fráx(i)nus*, *pérs(i)ca*, *séd(e)cim*. Cf. Gl. Reich.: *carcatus*, *culicet* *culcet* = *collocat*.

In a part of Gaul *ámita*>**anta*, *débita*>**depta*, *domínica*>**dominca*, *mánica*>**manca*, *sémita*>**senta*. Some of these shortened forms were used in other regions.

A vowel preceded by *d* or *t* and followed by *c* seems to have remained longer than most other vowels that fell at all: *júdico*, *médicus*, *viáticum*, *víndico*, etc.

e. FINAL SYLLABLE.

240. The vowels regularly remained through the Vulgar Latin period. Later, about the eighth century, they generally fell, except *a* and *i*, in Celtic, Aquitanian, and Ligurian territory.

241. In the *App. Pr.* we find “*avus non aus*,” “*flavus non flaus*,” “*rivus non rius*.” *Aus* and *flaus* have left no representatives, but *rius* is evidently the ancestor of Italian and Spanish *rio*. All three forms are probably examples of a phonetic reduction that affected certain regions.

Through a large part of the Empire *-āvit*>*-aut*: *triumphaut* is found in Pompeii. See Morphology.

242. Final vowels, as in modern Italian, must have been often elided or syncopated in the interior of a phrase, especially *e* after liquids: *Caper*, “*bibere non biber*”; *haber* in an inscription; *conder*, *præber*, *prædiscer*, *tanger* in manuscripts. See *Franz. 2 I*, 41. So, perhaps, *autumnal(e)*, *tribunal(e)*, etc.

The *App. Pr.* has “*barbarus nōn barbar*,” “*figulus nōn figel*,” “*masculus nōn mascel*.” These curious forms are probably not the result of a phonetic development, but are rather due to a local change of inflection, which left no trace in the Romance languages. Cf. Old Latin *facul* = *facilis*, *famul* = *famulus*.

243. *A*, long or short, was naturally pronounced *a*; *æ*, *ɛ*, *ɪ*, according to the testimony of numerous inscriptions (*Lat. Spr.* 469), were all probably sounded *e*, which in Sicily became eventually *i*; *i* remained *i*; *ð* was *o*, which became *u* in Sicily; *ü* was *u*. In some localities this *o* and this *u* were kept distinct, but generally they were confounded (*Lat. Spr.* 469). Examples: *āmās*, *āmāt*; *sanctæ*, *trīstēs*, *trīstēm*, *trīstīs*; *fēcī*, *bōnī*, *sēntīs*; *bōnōs*, *mōriōr*; *cōrpūs*, *frūctū*. About the eighth century *a* probably became *ɔ* in northern Gaul.

244. The changes in pronunciation led to great confusion in spelling. It is likely that final vowels were especially obscure in Gaul in the sixth and seventh centuries.

Neumann 7–8 cites ten cases of *e* for *a*: *Italice*, etc.

E and *æ*, in late Latin, were not usually distinguished (cf. § 210): *apte* = *aptæ*, *cotidæ*, etc., Bechtel 75–76.

E and *i* came to be used almost indiscriminately. Quintilian I, vii, says that Livy wrote *sibe* and *quase*; in I, iv and I, vii, he describes the final vowel of *here* as neither quite *e* nor quite *i*. Cf. *mihc*, *tibe*, etc., *Lexique* 118. *E* for *i* is frequent in the dative and ablative, Carnoy 45: *luce*, dative; *uxore*, ablative.

Es and *is* are continually interchanged: *Vok.* I, 244 ff., III, 116; *mares = maris*, etc., *Audollent* 535; *Joannis*, etc., *Neumann* 11-13; *jacis, omnes = omnis* (3d century), etc., *Carnoy* 13-15; *regis = reges*, etc. *Bon.* 111; *omnes = omnis*, etc., *Bon.* 121. So *et* and *it*: *Bechtel* 88-89, very common in *Per.*; *tenit*, etc., *Neumann* 11-13; *posuet*, etc., *Carnoy* 13; *movit*, etc., *Bon.* 115; *Sepulcri* 229-230.

With *o* and *u* it was the same. In *Vok.* II, 91 ff., there are 61 examples of *u* for ablative *o* between 126 and 563 A. D., as well as frequent instances of ablative in *um*, of *om* for *um*, *os* for *us*, and *us* for *os*. The confusion of *o* and *um* is very common in *Per.*; also in *Gregory the Great*, *Sepulcri* 203-204; cf. *Carnoy* 48, *monumento = monumentum*. *Bon.* 131 has *spoliatur* for *spoliator*. *Os* and *us* were interchanged from the third century on: *anus = annos*, *Carnoy* 48; *bonus = bonos*, etc., *Sepulcri* 201. The accusative plural in *us* was particularly common in Gaul: *filius = filios*, etc., *Bon.* 128; cf. *Haag* 42.

245. In words often used as proclitics final *-er*, *-or* became *-re*, *-ro*: *inter > *intre*; *quat(u)or > quattro*, *Carnoy* 221; *sēmper > *semper*; *sūper > *supre*. Cf. *Lat. Spr.* 474.

Minus, used as a prefix (cf. § 29) as in *minus-pretiare*, became in Gaul *mis-*, perhaps at the end of the Vulgar Latin period, under the influence of *dis-*. Cf. *Phon.* 43-44.

E. CONSONANTS.

246. The Latin consonant letters were B, C, D, F, G, H, I, K, L, M, N, P, Q, R, S, T, V, X, Z. *I* and *V* were used both for the vowels *i* and *u* and for the consonants *j* and *v*. *K*, an old letter equivalent to *C*, was kept in some formulas; it need

not be separately considered. *Q* was generally used only in the combination *QV*=*kw* (cf. § 223). *X* stands for *ks*. *Z* in Old Latin apparently meant *s* or *ss* (S. 319–320); later it represented a different Latin version of Greek ζ , which will be treated below (§§ 338–339).

In addition to the above, Vulgar Latin had a new *w* and *y* coming from originally syllabic *u*, *e*, or *i* in hiatus: see § 224. In words borrowed from Greek and German there were several foreign consonants, which will be discussed after the native ones.

247. Double consonants regularly kept their long pronunciation: *annus*, *nullus*, *passus*, *terra*, *vacca*. For *ss>s* and *ll>l* after long vowels, see § 161. For double forms like *cipus cippus*, see §§ 162, 163.

In late spelling there is some confusion of single and double consonants: *anos*, Pirson 88; *fillio*, Pirson 85; *serra*, Bon. 158; cf. Pirson 83–91. For Fredegarius see Haag 39–40. Double consonants are often written single in early inscriptions.

248. The principal developments that affected Latin consonants may be summed up as follows: *b* between vowels was opened into the bilabial fricative β , and thus became identical with *v*, which also changed to β ; *c* and *g* before front vowels were palatalized and were then subject to further alterations; *h* was silent; *m* and *n* became silent at the end of a word, and *n* ceased to be sounded before *s*. The voicing of intervocalic surds began during the Vulgar Latin period.

The consonants will now be considered in detail, first the native Latin, next the Greek, lastly the Germanic; the Celtic need not be separately studied. The Latin consonants will be taken up in the following order: aspirate, gutturals, palatals, dentals, liquids, nasals, sibilants, labials.

I. LATIN CONSONANTS.

a. ASPIRATE.

249. *H* was weak and uncertain at all times in Latin, being doubtless little or nothing more than a breathed on-glide: S. 255–256. Grammarians say that *h* is not a letter but a mark of aspiration: S. 262–263. There is no trace of Latin *h* in the Romance languages. Cf. G. Paris in *Rom.* XI, 399.

250. It probably disappeared first when medial: S. 266. Quintilian commends the spelling *deprendere*: S. 266. Gellius says *ahenum*, *vehemens*, *incohare* are archaic; Terentius Scaurus calls *reprehensus* and *vehemens* incorrect, and both he and Velius Longus declare there is no *h* in *prendo*: S. 266. Probus states that *traho* is pronounced *trao*. Lindsay 57. Cf. *App. Pr.*, “*adhuc non aduc*.” In inscriptions we find such forms as *aduc*, *comprendit*, *cortis*, *mi*, *nil*, *vemens*: S. 267–268.

251. Initial *h* was surely very feeble and often silent during the Republic. In Cicero’s time and in the early Empire there was an attempt to revive it in polite society, which led to frequent misuse by the ignorant, very much as happens in Cockney English to-day: for the would-be elegant *chommoda*, *hinsidias*, etc., of “Arrius,” see S. 264.

Quintilian says the ancients used *h* but little, and cites “*aedos ircosque*”: S. 263. Gellius quotes P. Nigidius Figulus to the effect that “*rusticus fit sermo si aspires perperam*”; but speaks of bygone generations—i.e., Cicero’s contemporaries—as using *h* very much, in such words as *sepulchrum*, *honera*: S. 263–264. Pompeius notes that *h* sometimes makes position, as in *terga fatigamus hasta*, sometimes does not, as in *quisquis honos tumuli*: Keil V, 117. Grammarians felt obliged to discuss in detail the spelling of words with or without *h*: S. 264–265.

H is dropped in a few inscriptions towards the end of the Republic: *arrespex* (for *haruspex*), etc., S. 264. In Rome are found: *E[REDES]*, *C. I. L.* I, 1034; *ORATIA*, *C. I. L.* I, 924; *OSTIA*, *C. I. L.* I, 819. In Pompeii *h* is freely omitted; and after the third century it is everywhere more or less indiscriminately used: *abeo*, *abitat*, *anc*, *eres*, *ic*, *oc*, *omo*, *ora*, etc., *haram*, *hegit*, *hossa*, etc., S. 265–266. Cf. *ospitium*, *ymnus*, etc., *heremum*, *hiens*, *hostium*, etc., Bechtel 77–78; *ortus*, etc., *hodio*, etc., R. 462–463.

252. After *h* had become silent, there grew up a school pronunciation of medial *h* as *k*, which has persisted in the Italian pronunciation of Latin and has affected some words in other languages: *michi*, *nichil*, Bechtel 78, R. 455. Cf. E. S. Sheldon in *Harvard Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature* I (1892), 82–87.

b. GUTTURALS.

253. *C* and *K* did not differ in value except that *C* sometimes did service for *G*: *App. Pr.*, “*digitus non dicitus*”; *dicitos* = *digitos*, Audollent 536; cf. S. 341–344. There was some confusion, too, of *Q* and *C*: S. 345.

254. *QV* was pronounced *kw*: S. 340–341, 345–346, 350–351. Before *u* and *o*, however, the *kw* was reduced to *k* by the first or second century, probably earlier in local or vulgar dialects: Quintilian VI, iii, records a pun of Cicero on *coque* and *quoque*; *condam*, *cot*, *cottidie*, S. 351–352; *in quo ante* = *inchoante*, *quooperta* = *coperta*, *secuntur*, Bechtel 78–79. Cf. § 226.

Before other vowels the *kw* was regularly kept in most of the Empire, unless analogy led to a substitution of *k*, as in *coci* for *coqui* through *cocus*: see § 226. But in Dacia, south-eastern Italy, and Sicily subsequent developments point to a Vulgar Latin reduction of *que* to *ke*, *qui* to *ki*: *Lat. Spr.* 473.

In *quinque* the first *w* was lost by dissimilation: CINQVE, Carnoy 221, found in Spain (so CINQV, *Lexique* 93); CINCTIVS, CINQVAGINTA, S. 351. *Laqueus* seems, for some reason, to have become **laceus*: *Substrate III*, 274.

255. *X* stood for *ks*: S. 341, 346, 352. After a consonant *ks* early tended to become *s*: Piautus uses *mers* for *merx*; Caper, “*cals* dicendum, ubi materia est, per *s*,” Keil VII, 98.

By the second or third century *ks* before a consonant was reduced to *s*: *sextus* is common in inscriptions, cf. Carnoy 170, Eckinger 126 (*Σέοτος*); *destera*, Carnoy 171; *dester*, S. 353; *mextum* for *mæstum*, Audollent 537. So *ex-*>*es-* in *excutere*, *exponere*, etc.: cf. *extimare* for *æstimare*, Bechtel 139. Hence sometimes, by analogy, *es-* for *ex-* before vowels, as in **essagium*, but not in *exire*.

At about the same time final *ks* became *s*, except in monosyllables: *cojus*, *conjus*, *milex*, *pregnax* = *prægnans*, *subornatris*, etc., in inscriptions, S. 353 (cf. *xanto*, etc.); *felis*, fifth century, Carnoy 159; *App. Pr.*, “*aries non ariex*,” “*locuples non lucuplex*,” “*miles non milex*,” “*poples non popplex*.”

In parts of Italy *ks* between vowels was assimilated into *ss* by the first century, but this was only local: ALESAN[DER], S. 353; BISSIT BISIT VISIT = *vixit*, S. 353. For *ks*>*χs*, see § 266.

There are some examples, in late Latin, of a metathesis of *ks* into *sk*: *axilla*>*ascella*, Lindsay 102; *buxus*>**bucus*; *vixit*>*vixcit* (i. e., *viscit*), Carnoy 157. Cf. *Vok. I*, 145. On the other hand, *Priscilla*>*PRIXSILLA*, Carnoy 158. In northern Gaul apparently *sk* regularly became *ks*, as in *cresco*, *nasco*, etc.: see *Mélanges Wahlund* 145.

256. The voicing of intervocalic surds doubtless began as early as the fifth century; it is shown by Anglo-Saxon borrowings and by such Latin forms as *frigare*, *migat* in inscriptions

and manuscripts; there are many examples from the sixth century: *Lat. Spr.* 474. A. Zimmermann, *Zs.* XXV, 731, finds in inscriptions some slight evidence of a change of *t* to *d* during the Empire, in some places perhaps as early as the first century. According to Loth 21–26, intervocalic *c*, *p*, *t* were voiced in Gaul in the second half of the sixth century. Rydberg, *Franz.* 2 I, 32, maintains, on the evidence of inscriptions and manuscripts, that *t* > *d* in the fifth century and the beginning of the sixth, while *c* > *g* at least two centuries earlier. Cf. *Vok.* I, 125 ff.; *immudavit*, 2d century, Carnoy 121; *eglesia, lebra, pontivicatus*, 7th century, Carnoy 123; *negat, pagandum*, etc., *sigricius = secretius*, etc., Haag 27; *cubidus, occubavit*, etc., *stubri*, etc., Haag 27–28; *cataveris = cadaveris*, etc., Haag 28–29. Some of the above examples show that consonants followed by *r* shared in the voicing, at least as early as the seventh century.

Voicing was not general, however, in central and southern Italy, Dalmatia, and Dacia.

257. Initial *c* and *cr*, in a few words, became *g* and *gr*: **gaveola*; **gratis*; *crassus + grossus* > *grassus*, found in the 4th century. Cf. *Densusianu* 111–112.

(1) *C AND G BEFORE FRONT VOWELS.*

258. Before the front vowels *e* and *i* the velar stops *k* and *g* were drawn forward, early in the Empire or before, into a mediopalatal position—*k'*, *g'*. *G* seems to have been attracted sooner than *k*: in Sardinian we find *k* before *e* or *i* preserved as a stop while *g* is not—*kelu, kena, kera, kima, kircare, deghe* < *decem, noghe* < *nucem*, but *reina*, etc.

In Central Sardinia, Dalmatia, and Illyria *k'* went no further, and in Sicily, southern Italy, and Dacia the *k'* stage was apparently kept longer than in most regions: *Lat. Spr.* 472.

259. *G'* by the fourth century had become præpalatal and had opened into *y*, both in popular and in clerical Latin: *Gerapolis* for *Hierapolis*, *Per.* 61, 3; “*calcostegis* non *calcosteis*;” *App. Pr.*; *CON.GI.GI* = *conjugi*, *S.* 349; *geiuna* = *jejuna*, *Stoltz* 275, *Neumann* 5, *Lat. Spr.* 473; *GENVARIVS*, *S.* 239; *GENARIVS*, *Pirson* 75; *agebat* = *aiebat*, *Ienubam* = *Genavam*, *ingens* = *iniens*, *Bon.* 173; *agebat* = *aiebat*, *agere* = *aiere*, *Sepulcri* 205; *Gepte*, *Tragani*, *Troge*, *Haag* 33; *iesta*, *D'Arbois* 10. Before this happened, *frigidus* in most of the Empire had become *frigidus* (*App. Pr.*, “*frigida* non *friida*”), *viglat* had become **viglat*, and *digitus* in some places had become *dictus* (*Franz.* 2 I, 15–16): cf. § 233.

This *y*, when it was intervocalic, fused, in nearly all the Empire, with the following *e* or *i* if this vowel was stressed: *magister* > **mayister* > *maester*; so **pa(g)ē(n)sis*, *re(g)ēna*, *vi(g)ēnti*, etc.; similarly perhaps the proclitic *ma(g)is*. Cf. *Agrumentum*, *βειντι* = *viginti*, *μαεστρο*, etc., *Vok.* II, 461 (cf. *maestati*, *Vok.* II, 460); *trienta*, *S.* 349, *Pirson* 97; *quarranta* = *quadraginta*, *Pirson* 97; *æliens*, *colliens*, *diriens*, *negliencia*, *Haag* 34; *recolliendo*, etc., *F. Diez*, *Grammaire des langues romanes* I, 250. After the accent, and after a consonant, the *y* regularly remained, except when analogy forced its disappearance (as in *colliens* through **colliente*, etc.): *lēgit*, *lēges*, *plāngit*, *argéntum*. But sometimes it fused with a following *i* in proparoxytones: *roitus* (= *rógitus* = *rogatus*), *Vok.* II, 461.

Spain, a part of southwestern Gaul, and portions of Sardinia, Sicily, and southwestern Italy remained at the *y* stage; elsewhere the *y* developed further in the Romance languages. Cf. *Lat. Spr.* 473.¹

¹ Some light is thrown on the later *clerical* pronunciation by a statement in a fragment of a tenth century treatise on Latin pronunciation, *Thurot* 77, to the effect *g* has “its own sound” (i.e., that of English *g* in *gem*) before *e* and *i*, but is “weak” before other vowels.

260. *K'* as early as the third century must have had nearly everywhere a front, or præpalatal, articulation: *k'entu*, *duk'ere*. The next step was the development of an audible glide, a short *y*, between the *k'* and the following vowel: *k'yentu*, *duk'yere*. By the fifth century the *k'* had passed a little further forward and the *k'y* had become *t'y*: *t'yentu*, *dut'yere*. Through a modification of this glide the group then, in the sixth or seventh century, developed into *t's* or *ts*: *t's'entu* or *tsentu*.

Speakers were apparently unaware of the phenomenon until the assibilation was complete. There is no mention of it by the earlier grammarians: S. 340. In the first half of the third century some writers distinguish *ce*, *ka*, and *qu*, apparently as præpalatal, mediopalatal, and postpalatal; in the fifth century we find BINTCENTE, INTCITAMENTO: P. E. Guarnerio in *Supplementi all'Archivio glottologico italiano* IV (1897), 21–51 (cf. *Rom.* XXX, 617). S. 348 cites FES[IT], PAZE (6th or 7th century). Cf. *Vok.* I, 163. Frankish *tins* (German *zins*) is from *census*, borrowed probably in the fifth century: F. G. Mohl, *Zs.* XXVI, 595.¹

Sc was palatalized also: *crēscēre*, *co(g)nōscēre*, *fascem*, *nascēre*, *pīscem*, etc. Cf. CONSIENSA, SEPTRVM, S. 348.

261. For a discussion of the subject, see H. Schuchardt, *Vok.* I, 151, and *Ltblt.* XIV, 360; G. Paris in *Journal des savants*, 1900, 359, in the *Annuaire de l'École pratique des Hautes-Études*, 1893, 7, in the *Comptes rendus des séances de l'Académie des Inscriptions*, 1893, 81, and in *Rom.* XXXIII, 322; P. Marchot, *Petite phonétique du français pré littéraire*, 1901, 51–53; W. Meyer-Lübke in *Einf.* 123–126, in *Lat.*

¹ In the school pronunciation of the seventh and eighth centuries *c* before *e* and *i* was probably *ts*. In the treatise cited in the preceding note, Thurot 77, it is stated that *c* has “its own sound” before *e* and *i*, and is almost like *g* before other vowels.

Spr. 472, in *Bausteine zur romanischen Philologie* 313 ff.; Carnoy 155–160 (who puts the assimilation in the sixth century and earlier). For a possible indication, through alliteration, of a local assimilation of *c* as early as the second century, see *Archiv XV*, 146.

262. For *ce*, *ci*, see Palatals below.

(2) *C AND G BEFORE BACK VOWELS.*

263. *K* and *g* before vowels not formed in the front of the mouth usually remained unchanged: *canis*, *gustus*, *pacare*, *negare*. See, however, § 256. Inasmuch as *a* had in Gaul a front pronunciation (§ 194), *ka*, *ga* in most of that country became *k'a*, *g'a*, probably by the end of the seventh century, and then developed further: *carum* > Fr. *cher*, *gamba* > Fr. *jambe*.

Intervocalic *g* before the accent fell in many words in all or a part of the Empire, and apparently remained—perhaps under learned or under analogical influence—in others: *AVSTVS* from the second century on, Carnoy 127 (cf. *AVSTE*, S. 349); *FRVALITAS*, S. 349; so **leālis*, **liāmen*, **reālis* (for *realis* in *Gl. Reich.*, see *Zs. XXX*, 50); so, too, the proclitic *eo* for *ego*, found about the sixth century, *Vok. I*, 129 (other examples in manuscripts, *Franz. 2 II*, 242–243). But *ligāre*, *nēgāre*, *pagānus*.

(3) *C AND G FINAL AND BEFORE CONSONANTS.*

264. At the end of a word the guttural seems to have been regularly preserved in Vulgar Latin: *dīc*, *dūc*, *ecce hīc*, *ecu'hāc*, *fac*, *hōc*, *sīc*; cf. Italian *dimmi* (<*dīc mī*), *fammi* (<*fac mī*), *siffatto* (<*sīc factum*).

Occasionally, however, the *c* must have been lost,—mainly,

no doubt, through assimilation to a following initial consonant: *fa* for *fac*, *Zs.* XXV, 735. In late texts *nec* is often written *ne* before a consonant, and there is a confusion of *si* and *sic*: *Franz. 2 II*, 215–224, 236–240.

265. Before another consonant *k* and *g* were for the most part kept through the Vulgar Latin period: *actus, oclus; frigidus, *viglat* (§ 233).

For *kw = qu*, see § 254. For *ks = x*, see § 255.

266. *Kt* in some parts of Italy was assimilated into *tt* by the beginning of the fourth century, in the south even in the first century: *FATA, OTOGENTOS*, in Pompeii, *Lat. Spr.* 476; *AVTOR, LATTVCÆ* (301 A. D.), *OTOBRIS* (380 A. D.), *PRÆFETTO*, etc., S. 348; *App. Pr.*, “*auctor non autor*”; *Festus*, “*dumecta antiqui quasi dumecita appellabant quæ nos dumeta,*” S. 348.

The Celts perhaps pronounced the Latin *ct* as *χt* from the beginning, inasmuch as their own *ct* had become *χt* (e.g., Old Irish *ocht-n* corresponding to Latin *octo*, Windisch 394, 398–399); and likewise substituted *χs* for *ks*: **faxtum > Fr. fait, *exsire > Pr. eissir*. Cf. *Einf.* § 186, *Gram. I*, § 650. The resultant phenomena can, however, be explained otherwise: Suchier 735.

267. *Nkt* became *yt*, which seems to have been assimilated into *nt* in parts of the Empire, probably by the first century: *defuntus, regnante, sante, Lat. Spr.* 472; *santo*, S. 278; *cuntis, santus*, Carnoy 172.

There is reason to believe, however, that the *y* was retained very generally in Gaul and perhaps some other regions, and subsequently drawn forward to the præpalatal position—*n' : sanctum > Fr., Pr. saint, sanh*, etc.

268. *Gm* became *um*: *fraumenta, fleuma, Lat. Spr.* 472; *App. Pr.* “*pegma non peuma*” (i.e., πῆγμα); St. Isidore, “*sagma*

quæ corrupte vulgo *sauma* [or *salma*] dicitur" (i.e., σάγμα), S. 327. Cf. Italian *soma*; and also *salma*, which comes from *sauma* as *calma* from καῦμα. *Soma* occurs in *Gl. Reich.*

269. *Gn* was variously treated in different regions, being preserved in some, assimilated into *n'* or *n* in others, and subjected to still further modifications: *rənante*, *renum*, Haag 34. Cf. *Lat. Spr.* 476.

In *cognōsco* the *g* generally disappeared, the word being decomposed—after the fall of initial *g* in *gnosco*—into *co-* and *nōsco*; similarly the *g* was sometimes lost in *cognatus*: *Vok.* I, 115–116, *connato*, *cunnuscit*, etc.

270. *Gr*, between vowels, in popular words apparently became *r* in parts of the Empire: *fra(g)rare*, *intē(g)rum*, *ni(g)rum*, *pere(g)rīnum*, *pi(g)rītia*.

c. PALATALS.

271. Latin *j* was pronounced *y*, being identical in sound with the consonant that developed out of *e* and *i* (§ 224): *jam*, *conjux*, *cūjus*; *eāmus*, *habeam*, *tēneat*, *fīlia*, *vēnio*. Instead of *i* (= *j*) the spelling *ii* was often used: *coiiugi*, *eius*, Neumann, *Fortsetzung* 7.

When *y* followed a consonant, that consonant was often more or less assimilated, sometimes entirely absorbed by the *y*. Palatalization was commonest in Gaul, rarest in Dacia.

272. *Dy* and *gy*, in the latter part of the Empire, probably were reduced to *y* in vulgar speech: *deōrsum*, *diūrus*; *adūtare*, *audīam*, *gaudīum*, *hōdie*, *ōdīum*, *pōdīum*, *vīdeām*; *exāgium*, *fageus*. Compare *OZE* = *hodie* (S. 323) and *Zovlēla* = *Julia* (Eckinger 80); *zaconvs* = *diaconus*, etc. (S. 324) and *zesv* = *Jesu*, *zvniор* = *junior* (S. 239). Cf. *ajutit* = *adjutet*, Pirson 76; *madias* = *maiās*, 364 A.D., Stolz 275, Pirson 75, Carnoy

162; *madio* = *maio*, Haag 34; *magias* = *maiás*, Carnoy 162, S. 349; *juria* = *jurgia*, Σέργιος = *Sergius*, Carnoy 161; *aios* = ἄγιος, Vok. II, 461; *Congianus* = *Condianus*, Carnoy 162; *corridiae* = *corrigiae*, *Remidium* = *Remigium*, Haag 34; *anoget* = **inodiat*, Gl. Reich.

Dē, *dī*, however, towards the end of the Empire, had another—doubtless more elegant—pronunciation, which was probably *dz*: *pōdium* > It. *poggio*, but *mēdium* > It. *mezzo*. Servius in *Virg. Georg.* II, 216, says, “*Media, di* sine sibilo proferenda est, græcum enim nomen est,” S. 320. St. Isidore writes, “solent Itali dicere *ozie* pro *hodie*,” S. 321. The letter *Z* is often used in inscriptions, but we generally cannot tell whether it means *dy*, *y*, or *dz* (cf. § 339): *zes* = *dies*, S. 323; *ζε* = *die*, Audollent 537; *Zogenes*, S. 324; cf. *sacritus* = διάκριτος, Waters Ch. 63.

In most words the vulgar *y* prevailed, in others—especially in Italy—the cultivated *dz*; from *radius* Italian has both *raggio* and *razzo*. The *dz* pronunciation was especially favored after a consonant: *hōrdeum* > It. *orzo*, *prandium* > It. *pranzo*.

273. It appears that the labials were not regularly assimilated in Vulgar Latin: *sapiam* > It. *sappia*, Pr. *sapcha*, etc. But through the analogy of *audio* > **auyo*, *vīdeo* > **veyo*, etc., and perhaps through slurring due to constant and careless use, *habeo*, *dēbeo* often became **ayo*, **deyo*: cf. It. *aggio*, *deggio*, beside *abbio*, *debbio*. The reduced forms generally prevailed, but not everywhere. For *plūvia* a form **ploja* was substituted in most of the Empire: cf. §§ 169, 208,(4).

274. *Ly*, *ny*, between vowels, probably became *l'*, *n'* before the end of the Empire: *filius*, *fōlia*, *mēlius*, *palea*, *tīlia*; *Hispania*, *tēneat*, *vēniām*. This palatal pronunciation may be represented by the spellings *Aureia*, *Corneius*, *fīos*, etc., S. 327.

Lly, ll'g', lg' were probably reduced to *l'* somewhat later: *allium, malleus; colligit; ex-ēligit.*

Oleum, from ἄλαυον, is an exception: cf. It., Sp. *olio*, Pg. *oleo*, Pr. *oli*, Fr. *huile*; the foreign words borrowed from Latin *oleum* indicate the same irregularity.

For *ry*, see § 296.

275. *Sy*, between vowels, doubtless became during the Vulgar Latin period *s'*, a sound similar to English *sh* in *ship*: *basium, caseus, mansiōnem*, etc.

Ssy, scy, sty were generally assimilated later: **bassiare, fascia, pōstea*. Cf. *consiensia*, Pirson 72.

For the confusion of *sy* and *ty*, see § 277.

276. *Cy* and *ty*, in the second and third centuries, were very similar in sound, being respectively *k'y* and *t'y* (cf. Fr. *Riquier* and *pitié* in popular speech), and hence were often confused: *Ἀρονκιανός = Aruntianus*, 131 A.D., Eckinger 99; TERMINACIONES (2d century), *concupiscencia* (an acrostic in Comodian), *justicia* (in an edict of Diocletian), many examples in Gaul in the 5th century, *Lat. Spr.* 475; *defeniciones* (222–235 A.D.), *ocio* (389 A.D.), *staacio* (601 A.D.), *tercius*, S. 323; *oracionem* (601 A.D.), *tercia*, Pirson 71; *mendatium, servicium*, etc. Bon. 171; especially common in Gallic inscriptions of the seventh century, Stolz 51. Cf. *Vok. I*, 150ff.; Densusianu 111.

In later school pronunciation *cy* and *ty* were sounded alike. According to Albinus (S. 321) “*benedictio et oratio et talia t debent habere in pænultima syllaba, non c.*” In the treatise published by Thurot (see footnote to § 259), p. 78, we are told that *ti*, unless preceded by *s*, is pronounced like *c*, as in *etiam, prophetia, quatio, silentium*; *ti*, furthermore, is confused with *ci*, the spelling *c* being prescribed in *amicicia, avaricia, duricia, justicia, leticia, malicia, pudicicia*, etc., also in *nuncius, ocium,*

spacium, tercius. Cf. *Gl. Reich.*: *audatia, speties, sotium; ambicio, inicio, spacio, tristicia*, etc.

This similarity or identity of sound led, in some cases, either locally or in the whole Empire, to the substitution of suffixes and to other permanent transfers of words from one class to the other: cf. Carnoy 151–154. Hence arose numerous double forms: *condicio conditio, solacium solatum*; later *avaritia -cia, *cominitiare -ciare, servitium -cium*, etc.; so many proper names, *Anitius -cius*, etc., S. 324. Cf. A. Horning in *Zs. XXIV*, 545. This explains such seemingly anomalous developments as **exquartiare* > It. *squaciare*, **gutteare* > It. *gocciare*, etc. A number of words evidently had a popular pronunciation with *t'* and a school pronunciation with *k'*, or *vice versa*: cf. It. *comenzare cominciare*, etc.¹

277. *T'y* developed sporadically in the second century, regularly by the fourth, into *ts* (cf. § 260): CRESCENTIAN[vs], 140 A. D., S. 323; MARSIANESSES = *Martianenses*, 3d century, Carnoy 154; ZODORYS = *Theodorus*, etc., S. 324, *Vok. I*, 68; *ampitzatru, Vincentzus*, Audollent 537. Servius in *Don.* (S. 320) says, “Iotacismi sunt quotiens post *ti-* vel *di-* syllabam sequitur vocalis, et plerumque supradictæ syllabæ in sibilum transeunt.” Papirius, cited by Cassiodorus (S. 320): “*Justitia* cum scribitur, tertia syllaba sic sonat quasi constet ex tribus litteris, *t, z, et i*"; he goes on to state that it is always so when *ti* is followed by a vowel other than *i* (as in *Tatius, otia*, but not in *otii, justitii*), except in foreign proper names or after *s* (as in *justius, castius*). Pompeius says the same thing at considerable length, adding (S. 320), “si dicas *Titius*, pinguus sonat et perdit sonum suum et accipit sibilum.” Consentius

¹ For a different explanation of the Italian and Rumanian developments, see S. Pușcariu, *Lateinisches ti und ki im Rumänischen, Italienischen und Sardischen*, 1904; reviewed in *Ltblt. XXVII*, 64.

- mentions the assibilation in *etiam*, St. Isidore in *justitia*: S. 320–321. Welsh words borrowed from Latin before the fourth century show no assibilation; but names in *-tiacum*, carried into Brittany in the second half of the fifth century, are assibilated (e.g., *Metiacus* > *Messac*).

At an intermediate stage between *ty* and *ts* — say *t'sy* — the group, if the *t'* was rather weak, was easily confused with *sy*. Examples are very numerous: *OBSERVASIONE*, 5th century, S. 323, Pirson 71; *diposizio* = *depositio*, *hocsies*, *sepsies*, 6th century, S. 323; *tersio*, Pirson 71; cf. *Vok. I*, 153. Clerical usage for a while doubtless favored *sy* for *ty*, and many words have preserved it in various regions, especially in suffixes: *palatium -sium*, *pretium -sium*, *ratio -sio*, *statio -sio*, *servitium -sium*, etc.; hence Italian *palagio* beside *palazzo*, etc., and *-iglia* beside *-ezza* from *-itia*. Cf. *Ltblt. XXVII*, 65; *Rom. XXXV*, 480.

278. *K'y* was assibilated sporadically in the third century, but not regularly until the fifth or sixth, after the assibilation of *t'y* was completed: *Maporavós* = *Marcianus*, 225 A. D., Eckinger 103; *judigsum*, 6th century, Carnoy 154; so *facio*, *glacies*, *placeam*, etc. The resulting sibilant was different from that which came from *t'y*: *faciām* > It. *faccia*, *vītium* > It. *vezzo*. But the intermediate stages were similar enough to lead to some confusion, and the ultimate products have become identical in many regions.

279. For *k', g'*, not followed by *y*, see Gutturals.

d. DENTALS.

280. The dentals were pronounced with the middle of the tongue arched up and the tip touching the gums or teeth, as in modern French, and not as in English: S. 301–302, 307.

281. *D* regularly remained unchanged: *dare*, *perdo*, *modus*, *quid*.

Oscan and Umbrian had *nn* corresponding to Latin *nd*: Sittl 37. There is some indication that this pronunciation was locally adopted in Latin: *AGENNÆ, VERECVNNVS*, etc., S. 311–312; “*grundio* non *grunnio*,” *App. Pr.* If this was the case, the central and southern Italian *nn* for *nd* (as *quannu* for *quando*) may go back to ancient times: *Lat. Spr.* 476.

(1) Occasionally *d* > *l*: old *dacruma* > *lacrima*; *App. Pr.*, “*adipes* non *alipes*.” Cf. Liquids. Cf. § 289, (3).

(2) In a few words *d* > *r*: *medidies* by dissimilation > *meridies*; *AR-VORSVM* = *adversum*, S. 311; Consentius blames “*peres pro pedes*,” S. 311. The cases seem to be sporadic and due to different special causes.

282. At the end of a word there was hesitation between *d* and *t*; *d* may have been devocalized before a voiceless initial consonant, and possibly at the end of a phrase: *APVD APVT*, S. 365; *capud* in Gregory the Great; *FECIT FECED*, etc., S. 365; *INQVID, SET*, etc., S. 366–367; *aput, quot, set*, Carnoy 180. Some of the confusion was doubtless due to the fall of both *d* and *t*: see § 285.

In proclitics assimilation naturally went further, as we may infer from the treatment of the prefix *ad-*: people probably said not only *at te* (cf. *attendere*) but sometimes **ar Romam* (cf. *arripere*). So the final consonant eventually often disappeared. Cf. S. 358–359. Grammarians warn against the confusion of *ad* and *at*, etc., S. 365–366. Cf. *ad eos* and *at ea*, etc., Carnoy 179–180; *id it, quid quit*, Carnoy 180; *a, quo* and *co*, Haag 29.

Illud, through the analogy of other neuters, became *illum*: Haag 29, *illum corpus*, etc.

283. Intervocalic *d*, perhaps at the end of the Vulgar Latin period, became *ð* in Spain, Gaul, Rætia, northern Italy, and a part of Sardinia: *vidēre* > **veðere*. Similarly intervocalic *dr*,

either at the same time or later, became *ðr* in Spain and Gaul: *quadro*>**quaðro*.

In *quadraginta*, *dr*>*rr*: *quarranta*, Pirson 97.

284. *T* usually remained unchanged: *tēneo*, *sītis*, *partem*, *facit*.

Tl, however, seems to have regularly become *cl*: *astūla*>
Pr. *ascla*; *stloppus*>**scloppus*> It. *schioppo*; *ustulare*> Pr.
usclar. Cf. SCLIT· and SCLITIB· (from *stlis stlitis*), S. 312-313;
Caper, “*Martulus... non Marculus*,” “*stlatalis sine c littera
dicendum*,” Keil VII, 105, 107; *App. Pr.*, “*capitulum non
capiculum*,” “*vetulus non veclus*,” “*vitulus non viclus*.” For
-*tulus*>-*clus*, cf. § 234.

Between *s* and *l* a *t* developed: Caper, “*pessulum non
pestulum*” (hence Italian *pestio*, etc.), S. 315. So probably
insūla>**isla*>**istla*>**iscla*> It. *Ischia*.

285. Final *t* fell in Volscian (*fasia=faciat*), often in
Umbrian (*habe*), occasionally in Faliscan: Hammer 5, 7, 8.
In early dialects we find such forms as *CVPA*, *DEDE*: S. 367.
In Latin, final *t* disappeared early in the Empire in southern
Italy, and during the Empire in most of Italy and Dacia;
Rumanian, Italian (except Sardinian), and also Spanish and
Portuguese show no trace of final *t* except in monosyllables.
Cf. Hammer 28-32. The first sure examples of the fall in
Latin are found in Pompeii; others appear later in the inscriptions
in Christian Rome and northern Italy, as *ama*, *peria*,
relinque, *valia*, *vixi*, etc.: S. 367-368, *Lat. Spr.* 472. Gaul,
Rætia, and Sardinia kept the 't' late; but forms without the
consonant (as *audiui*, *posui*) — possibly due to Italian stone-
cutters — occur in Gallic inscriptions. Fredegarius wrote *e* for
et: Haag 29.

Final *nt* perhaps lost its *t* before consonants: *Lat. Spr.*

473–474. The Romance languages show forms with *nt*, with *n*, and without either consonant. *Nt*, in general, is preserved in the same regions as *t*. In inscriptions we find: *dedro* and *dedrot*, in Pisaurum, S. 365; *posuerun*, *restituerun*, *Lat. Spr.*

473–474. Cf. Lindsay 124.

Final *st*, likewise, may have lost its *t* before consonants—as *post illum* but *pos' me*, *est amatus* but *es' portatus*: *Lat. Spr.* 473. *Pos* is very common in inscriptions, and *es* is found: S. 368. Cf. *pos*, *posquam* in R. 470. According to Velius Longus, Cicero favored *posmeridianus*; Marius Victorinus preferred *posquam*: S. 368. Both *st* and *s* are represented in the Romance languages.

For the confusion of final *d* and *t*, see § 282: *capud*, *feced*, *inquid* are found. When *t* did not fall, it was doubtless often voiced, inside a phrase, before a vowel or a voiced consonant.

Caput became *capus* (Pirson 238) or **capum*. Fredegarius uses *capo*: Haag 29.

286. Intervocalic *t* was voiced to *d* in Spain, Gaul, Rætia, and northern Italy probably in the fifth or sixth century: cf. § 256. Inscriptions show a few such forms as *amadus*, S. 309. Such a spelling as *retere* for *reddere* (S. 309) may indicate uncertainty in the use of *d* and *t*.

Later this *d*>*ð* in northern Gaul and Spain. In Gaul and Spain, moreover, *tr*>*dr*>*ðr*. Cf. § 283.

e. LIQUIDS.

(1) *L*.

287. *L* had a convex formation, like *d* and *t* (cf. § 280): S. 306–307, 309.

288. Priscian I, 38 (S. 324) writes: “*L* triplicem, ut Plinio videtur, sonum habet: *exilem*, quando geminatur secundo loco

posita, ut *il-le*, *Metel-lus*; plenum, quando finit nomina vel syllabas et quando aliquam habet ante se in eadem syllaba consonantem, ut *sol*, *silva*, *flavus*, *clarus*; medium in aliis, ut *lectus*, *lectum*." Consentius distinguishes the "sonus exilis," which he ascribes to initial and double *l* (as in *lana*, *ille*), from the "pinguis," heard before a consonant (as in *albo*, *alga*, etc.): S. 326. Other grammarians blame, in obscure terms, a faulty pronunciation of *l* particularly prevalent in Africa or Greece: S. 325–326. See also *Zs. XXX*, 648.

It is likely that *l* before or after another consonant had a thick sound caused by lifting the back of the tongue. *Before* consonants, this formation led in some regions, sporadically by the fourth century but regularly not until the eighth and ninth and later (*Lat. Spr.* 476), to the vocalization of *l* into *u*: *καυκουλατῳ* in an edict of Diocletian, 301 A.D., Eckinger 12; *caucus* in manuscripts, *Vok.* II, 494. *After* consonants, this elevation, shifted forwards, brought about the palatalization of *l* in Spanish and Italian: *clavem* > *kl'ave* > Sp. *llave*, It. *chiave*.

According to H. Osthoff, *Dunkles und helles l im Lateinischen* in the *Transactions of the American Philological Association* XXIV, 50, intervocalic *l*, except before *i*, also had the thick sound—as in *famulus* (but not in *similis*): thus is explained the different fate of *a* in *calere* > Old Fr. *chaloir* and *gallina* > Old Fr. *geline*, etc.

289. During the Latin period *l* regularly remained unchanged: *lūna*, *altus*, *mīlle*, *sōl*. It seems to have fallen in *tribūnal*.

For *ll* > *l*, see § 161. For *ly*, see § 274. For *sl* > *stl*, *skl*, see § 284.

(1) Metathesis occurs occasionally: Consentius (S. 327) blames "coacla pro *cloaca*," "displicina pro *disciplina*"; cf. *fabūla* > **flaba* > It. *fiaba*, etc.

(2) There are sporadic examples of the dissimilation of two *l*'s:

App. Pr., “*flagellum non fragellum*,” “*cultellum non cuntellum*”; cf. MVNTV for *multum*, *C. I. L.* IV, 1593. Cf. S. 327.

(3) Marius Victorinus (Keil VI, 8) says: “*Gn. Pompejus Magnus et scribebat et dicebat kadamitatem pro calamitate.*” Cf. § 281, (1).

(2) *R.*

290. *R* in Classic and Vulgar Latin was probably a gingival or præpalatal trill: S. 307, 309, 328. It generally resisted change: *rīdet*, *carrus*, *cūrsus*, *pater*.

291. In many words, however, *rs* > *ss*. The principle seems to have been that original *rs* remained, while old *rss*, coming from *rrt*, was early reduced to *ss*: *Lat. Spr.* 471. Velius Longus says (S. 330): “*Dossum per duo s quam per r quidam ut lenius enuntiaverunt, ac tota r littera sublata est in eo quod est rusum et retrosum.*” *Russum rusum, susum* occur in early writers; *dextrosus, introsus, rúsus, suso, susum*, etc., in inscriptions: S. 330. *App. Pr.* has *pessica*; *Gl. Reich.* has *iusū = deorsum*. The assimilation was not consistently carried out everywhere, being probably somewhat hindered by school influence. It took place in the whole territory in *deōrsum* and *sürsum*; in most of the Empire in *dörsum*; in about half the Empire in *pērsica*; locally in *aliōrsum, retrōrsum, reverüs, vērsus*.

After long vowels the *ss* > *s* (see § 161); so *sūssum* > *sūsum*, while *dössum* remained unchanged: *susum*, Waters Ch. 77; *suso susu susum*, Bechtel 83: *susum* very common, R. 460–461; *diosum*, R. 460. Cf. Corssen I, 243.

292. Moreover, there was a strong tendency to dissimilate two *r*'s, although it was only sporadically carried out: in Old Latin, *-aris* after *r* > *-alis*, as in *floralis*; *App. Pr.*, “*terebra non telebra*”; in inscriptions we find repeatedly *pelegrinus*

(Sittl 74), also *ministorum, perpenna = Perperna, propietas, proprio*, S. 329; *albor, colandrum, criblare, flagrare, meletrix, plurigo* are attested likewise, *Lat. Spr.* 477. Pompeius (S. 329) says: "Barbarismus, quando dico *mamor* pro eo quod est *marmor*." Cf. Italian *proprio*, *dietro* *drieto*.

293. Velius Longus (S. 329) tells us that in elegant speech *per* before *l* was pronounced *pel*, as in *pellabor, pellicere*. Cf. *PELLIGE*, etc., S. 329. So Italian *per lo* > *pello, averlo* > (in Old It.) *avello*. This assimilation was probably not widespread in Latin; it has left very few traces in the Romance languages. Cf. Italian *Carlo, merlo, orlo, perla*, etc.

294. Metathesis is not uncommon: S. 330–331. Consentius mentions "*perlum* pro *prælum*," S. 330. *Crocodilus* appears as *corcodilus, cocodrilus, corcodrillus*, S. 331; cf. Italian *coccodrillo*. S. 330 notes *PRANCATI*. For *quattro, *sempre*, etc., see § 245.

An intrusive *r* is found in *culcitra*, Waters Ch. 38.

295. Final *r*, except in monosyllables, fell, probably before the end of the Vulgar Latin period, in most of Italy and Dacia: *sōror* > It. *suora*, Rum. *soaru*. Sittl 11 mentions an early fall of final *r* among the Falisci and the Marsi, as in *mate, uxo*; cf. *FRATE, MATE*.

296. *Ry* was probably preserved through the Vulgar Latin period, although it may have been reduced to *y* in parts of Italy: *cōrium* > **coryu* and possibly **coyu* (cf. It. *cugio*).

f. SIBILANTS.

297. *S* seems to have been dental, with the upper surface of the tongue convex (cf. § 280): S. 302, 304, 307–308.

The old voiced *s* having become *r* (S. 314–315), Classic Latin *s* was probably always voiceless and remained so in

Vulgar Latin (S. 302–304): this is indicated by the fact that intervocalic *s* is still generally surd in Spanish (*casa*, etc.) and in most popular words in Tuscan (*naso*, etc.); corroborative evidence, as far as it goes, is furnished by such spellings as *nupsi*, *pleps*, *urps*, also *maximus*, *rexī*, etc., and the development of a *p* in such words as *hiemps*, *sumpsi*. At the very end of the Vulgar Latin period, however, intervocalic *s* may have become voiced in some regions (cf. § 256): *causa*, *misi*, etc.¹

Classic Latin *s* was generally preserved: *sēx*, *ōssum*, *cūrus*, *īste*.

298. Final *s* often fell in Umbrian (*kumate*), and occasionally in Faliscan: Hammer 5, 8. Cf. Sittl 27, who cites Umbrian *PISAVRESE*. In early Latin final *s* was very weak after *ū* and *ī*, and often was not written. Cicero (*Lat. Spr.* 471) says the loss of *–s* is “*subrusticum, olim autem politius*.” Quintilian also (S. 361) notes the omission of *–s* by the ancients. Ennius and his followers down to Catullus did not count *–s* before a consonant in verse: S. 355–356. Cf. Pompeius (Keil V, 108): “*S littera hanc habet potestatem, ut ubi opus fuerit excludatur de metro.*” In the older inscriptions *–s* is freely omitted, but later it is in the main correctly used until the second century of our era: *Lat. Spr.* 471. The omission is commonest in nominative *–ōs* or *–ūs*, but occurs also in *–īs* and *–ās*, rarely in *–ās*: *bonu*, *Cornelio*, *nepoti*, *pieta*, *Terentio*, *unu*, etc., and *matrona* for *matronas*, S. 361–362. According to *Chronologie* 175–186, the nominative singular without *s* (as *Cornelio*, *filio*) predominated in central Italy until the time of Cæsar, when *–s* was partially restored; but by 150 to 200 A. D. the forms without *s* became common

¹In the previously cited Latin tréatise (see footnote to § 259), Thurot 77, *s* between vowels is described as “weak,” except in compounds, such as *resolvit*. This evidently indicates a voicing in late school pronunciation.

again, and prevailed in central Italy in the third century (*eio* for *ejus*, *liberio*, etc.). Cf. *morbu* = *morbus*, etc., Audollent 539, 540; *filio* = *filios*, *C. I. L.* IX, 1938. In most of Italy, and probably in Dacia, final *s* disappeared for good from the common pronunciation in the second and third centuries, except in monosyllables (*Lat. Spr.* 471): *amātis* > It. *amate*, *sēntis* > It. *senti*, *tēmpus* > It. *tempo*; but *das* > It. *dai*, *tres* > Old It. *trei* (later *tre*). Cf. Hammer 19–28, Densusianu 122–123.

In Gaul, Spain, and some other regions, *-s*, probably owing to the previous linguistic habits of the natives, was strongly pronounced and therefore preserved. Carnoy 185–206 records the omission of *-s* in many inscriptions, but notes that as this nearly always happens at the end of a line it is doubtless only a conventional abbreviation.

299. According to Velius Longus (S. 316), *trans-* became *tra-* before *d*, *j*, and sometimes before *m* and *p*: *traduxit*, *trajecit*; *tra(ns)misi*, *tra(ns)posui*; *transstulit*. We sometimes find, however, *transduco* and *transjicio*. Both forms occur before *l* and *v*: *tra(ns)luceo*, *tra(ns)veho*.

Italy generally favored *tra-* (but *trasporre*), Gaul and Spain usually preferred *tras-* (but *traduire*, *traducir*).

300. In *presbyter*, a new nominative constructed from *πρεσβύτερος*, the *s* fell in Italy and elsewhere through the substitution of the prefix *præ-* (as in *præbitor*) for the unusual initial *pres-*: hence It. *prete*, Pr. *preveire* (<**præbýterum*).

301. For prosthetic *i* or *e* before *s* + consonant, see § 230. In Old French *pasmer* (from *spasmus*) the *s* was lost probably through confusion with *es-* coming from the prefix *ex-*.

302. For *ss* > *s*, see § 161. For *sy*, see § 275. For assimilation, see Gutturals and Palatals. For *z*, see § 246 and Greek Consonants.

g. NASALS.

303. *N*, like *d* and *t* (§ 280), was dental or gingival, with an arched tongue: S. 269–270.

M and *n*, initial and intervocalic, regularly remained unchanged: *mēus*, *nōster*, *amat*, *vēnit*. For the reduction of *mīnus-* to *mis-*, see § 245. There was a dissimilation of two *n*'s in *Bononia* > It. *Bologna*.

304. *M* and *n*, final or followed by a consonant, were obscure and weak in Classic Latin; the preceding vowel must have been partly nasalized, and the mouth closure incomplete. According to Priscian (S. 275), “*m* obscurum in extremitate dictionum sonat, ut *templum*, apertum in principio, ut *magnus*, mediocre in mediis, ut *umbra*.” Terentianus Maurus (S. 275) says that for *n* the air comes through both nose and mouth. So Marius Victorinus (S. 275): “*N* vero sub convexo palati lingua inhārente gemino naris et oris spiritu explicabitur.” The same author describes (S. 275) a sound between *m* and *n*: “Omnes fere aiunt inter *m* et *n* litteras medium vocem quæ non abhorreat ab utraque littera sed neutram proprie exprimat.” Cf. S. 276.

305. In Classic Latin the nasal naturally took before labials the form of *m*; before dentals, *n*; before *f* and *v*, probably first *m*, then *n*, as the pronunciation of these fricatives changed from bilabial to dentilabial (cf. § 320); before gutturals, *y*: *combura*, *immitto*, *imperio*; *conduco*, *contineo*, *innocens*; *comfluo* *confuo*, *convenio* *convenio*; *anguis*, *inquit*, *uncus* (cf. IVNCXI, NVNCQVAM, S. 278). Cf. S. 270, 279–280. The *y* —or “*n adulterinum*”—is described by Nigidius (in Gellius), and also by Priscian, as between *n* and *g* (S. 275); cf. S. 269–270, 272. Before liquids the nasal was assimilated (*colligo*, *corrigo*, etc.), before *s* it was silent (*cosul*, etc.: cf. §§ 171, 311).

Final nasals seem to have been adapted, like medial nasals, to a following consonant: *nom paret, cun duce, nom or non fecit, iy carne; nol lego, cur regibus, i senatu.* Cicero advocated *cun nobis; Servius, cun navibus: Lat. Spr. 476.* In inscriptions we find *cun, locun sanctum, nomem, quan floridos, quen, S. 364; cf. forsitan mille, Bechtel 81 (forsitam, Carnoy 220).*

306. In the vulgar speech of the Empire the sound before labials seems to have been indistinct, and even before dentals not always clear (S. 271–272); before *f* and *v* there was great uncertainty (cf. §§ 171, 311), and there was apparently some doubt before *gu* and *qu* (S. 272): this is indicated by such spellings as *senper, quamta, nynfis, nunquam, S. 276–277; complere, decemter, Carnoy 176; tan mulieribus, Carnoy 220.* Cf. Carnoy 176–177. In both old and late inscriptions the nasal is often omitted altogether before a consonant: *Decebris, exemplu, occubas, etc., innoceti, laterna, secudo, etc., iferos, etc., defunctæ, pricipis, reliquat, etc., S. 273, 281–285.* For the change of *ykt* to *yt*, then to *nt*, see § 267: *santa, etc., Pirson 92; santo, etc., frequent, S. 278.*

The hesitation and inconsistency in spelling are certainly due in part to imperfect articulation, largely to mere carelessness in cutting, but in great measure also to the mistaken efforts of later writers to restore a real or hypothetical earlier orthography: compare the treatment of prefixes, § 32.

In late Vulgar Latin *m, n, y* must have been reinforced, as there is little trace of confusion in the Romance languages.

307. *Mn* seems at one time to have been pronounced *m*: Quintilian (S. 286) says: “*Columnam et consules exempta n littera legimus.*” Cf. Priscian (S. 275): “*N quoque plenior in primis sonat et in ultimis partibus syllabarum, ut nomen,*

stamen; exilior in mediis, ut amnis, damnum." Carnoy 166 has *Interamico*, for *-amn-*, from the first century.

Late inscriptions, on the other hand, show a fondness for such spellings as *calumpnia, dampnum* (cf. Bon. 189, *calumpnia, dampnare*, etc.); and *m̄pn* is common in the early Romance languages. It is likely that this orthography indicates a conscious and painful effort to articulate clearly. Toward the end of the Empire fashion evidently prescribed a distinct pronunciation of *mn*, counteracting a previous tendency to slur the group.

The Romance languages point to the preservation of *mn*, although it was probably assimilated into *nn* in central and southern Italy before the Empire was over (*Lat. Spr.* 476): *Interannensis*, Carnoy 166.

308. Between *m* and *s* or *t* a *p* generally developed in Latin—that is to say, the latter part of the *m* was unvoiced and denasalized before the surd that followed; this *p* was not always written: *sum(p)si, sum(p)tus*, etc. Cf. S. 298.

309. Final *m* often fell in Umbrian (as in *puplu*), occasionally in Faliscan: Hammer 5, 8. In Old Latin it was weak: S. 356. It is often omitted in inscriptions down to 130 B. C., and again in late plebeian inscriptions; in the last century of the Republic and the first two centuries of the Empire the traditional spelling is carefully observed: early and late such forms as *dece, eoru, mecu, mense, septe, unu* are very common, and conversely forms with a superfluous *m*, S. 363–364; cf. Audollent 539–540, abundant examples; *App. Pr., ide, numqua, oli, passi, pride*. The omission of *-m* and the wrong use of it are very frequent in the *Per.*: *que ad modum, terra, Bechtel 79; jacente, etc., accedere, etc., Bechtel 80; dormito for dormitum, Bechtel 91; cf. Bechtel 107*. So R. 462,

ardente lucernam, etc. According to Quintilian (S. 362), Cato said *dice hanc*; he adds that there is scarcely any *m* audible in *tantum ille, quantum erat*.

Final *m* before vowels seems to have been, from early times, only a weak nasal glide: in *circueo* it disappears (S. 274), in poetry it may be disregarded (cf. *audiendu'st*, etc., S. 361). Before consonants it was assimilated (cf. *TAN DVRVM*, etc., S. 361): see § 305. Cf. S. 356–358, 360. Carnoy 206–221, who notes the omission of *–m* in many inscriptions under all possible conditions, reaches the conclusion that it became silent at the end of polysyllables by the first century, having disappeared very early before vowels, next before spirants and at the end of a phrase, then (by assimilation) before other consonants.

In the opinion of Schuchardt, *Vok.* I, 110–112, the preceding vowel was nasalized. The contrary view is maintained by Seelmann, 288–292. As the fall of *m* seems to have been due primarily to a failure to close the lips completely between two vowels, it is likely that the nasalization was slight.

The Romance languages point to a loss of *–m* in all words but monosyllables: *damnu(m)*, *pōssu(m)*, *tēnea(m)*; *cūm*, *jam*, *quēm* (*quen*, Audollent 537). Cf. Hammer 32–41.

310. Final *n* must have been indistinct (S. 358), but it seems to have been reinforced in Classic speech (S. 286). The prefix *con-* became *co-* before vowels, as in *coactum*, *cohærere*, *cohors*, *coicere*: S. 274, 282. Before *gn*, too, the final *n* of prefixes fell very early, as in *cognatus*, *cognosco*, *ignotus*: S. 274. Otherwise there is no sure proof of the fall of *–n* in Latin (S. 364–365), but there is abundant evidence of its assimilation to a following labial (IM BELLO, etc., S. 361): see § 305; cf. *Lat. Spr.* 473. For further assimilation, cf. Caper (Keil VII, 106), “*in Siciliam dicendum, non is Siciliam*”: see § 311.

The Romance languages indicate the disappearance of *-n*, except in monosyllables: *nōme(n)*, *sēme(n)*; *īn*, *nōn*. It probably fell late, after the Vulgar Latin period: *Lat. Spr.* 473.

For final *nt*, see § 285.

311. Before fricatives or spirants *n* regularly fell, probably through nasalization of the preceding vowel: see § 171. This phenomenon was only partially recognized by Classic authority: *-ensimus > -ēsimus*, *-iens > -iēs*, *-onsus > -ōsus*, as in *vicesimus*, *toties*, *formosus* (S. 273); *ns*, however, was kept in participles, as *videns*, *mansus*; both forms were used in *-ē(n)sis* (according to Velius Longus, Cicero preferred *forlesia*, *hortesia*, S. 287). Charisius (S. 286) records that “*mensam sine n littera dictam Varro ait.*” Cf. Quintilian (S. 286), “*consules exempta n littera legimus.*”

In popular speech the fall was probably constant from early times: *cesor*, *cojux*, *cosol*, *covenitoniid*, *iferos*, *infas*, *libes*, etc., S. 274, 281–285; Stolz 243 ff. Plautus repeatedly uses *mostrare*, Stolz 243. Terence seems to intend a rhyme in “*neque pes neque mens*,” *Eunuchus* 728. Such forms are frequent in inscriptions: *cofecisse*, *cojectis*, *cojugi* (very common), *covenimus*, *ifer* (Capua, 387 A. D.), *iferi*, *ifimo*, *ifra*, *iventa*, *resurges* (on a coin of Vespasian’s reign), S. 274, 281–285. So in Greek-letter inscriptions: *κλήρος*, *κόλον*, etc., Eckinger 80, 113–115. Cf. Audollent 538, *iferi*; Carnoy 177, *cojugi*, etc., *mesis*, etc.; Pirson 94, *infas*, *remasit*; *App. Pr.*, “*ansa non asa*”; R. 461–462, *prægnas* repeatedly, *mesor messor = mensor*. Conversely, with a superfluous *n*: *fidens = fides*, *quiensces*, etc., S. 274, 285; *thensaurus*, Stolz 243; “*Hercules non Herculens*,” “*occasio non occasio*,” *App. Pr.*; *locuplens*, *occansio*, *thensaurus*, etc., R. 459.

Before *f*, *j*, *v*, the *n* was generally restored by analogy (see § 171); such words as *conjux*, *convenio* are really new formations: S. 274. The only sure Romance traces of the loss of *n*

before these consonants in Latin are Italian *fante* and French *couvent*, although at a later date *nf* became *f* in Rætia and much of southern France.

Before *s*, the fall of *n* was permanent, and the only Romance words containing *ns* are learned terms or new formations: *mesa*, *mesis*, *pesat*, *sposus*, *tosus*; but *pensare*.

b. LABIALS.

(1) *P*.

312. *P* regularly remained unchanged: *pater*, *opus*, *örpus*.

(1) There was some sporadic confusion of *p* and *b*: *BVBLICÆ*, *SCRIPIT*, S. 299; *App. Pr.*, "plasta non blasta," "ziziber non ziziper"; *cannabis* and It. *canapa*.

313. In Italy and perhaps elsewhere there was a tendency to drop *p* between a consonant and an *s* or *t*: *redemti*, etc., Pirson 93; *scultor*, etc., S. 299.

In a part of Italy *ps* became *ss* as early as the first century: *isse* for *ipse* is found in Pompeii, and is attested by Martial and possibly by the *ise* for *ipse* mentioned by Suetonius, *Lat. Spr.* 476. *ang. 88*

In central and southern Italy *pt* became *tt* probably early in the Empire: *scriptus*, etc., S. 299; *setimbres*, 7th century, Carnoy 165. In a part of Gaul *captivus* seems to have been pronounced **caxtivus*: it may be that in Gallic speech the *pt* of this word became *xt*, as was the case with Celtic *pt* (Dottin 100; cf. Old Irish *secht-n* = *septem*, Windisch 394); or perhaps *captivus* became first **cactivus*, under the influence of Celtic **cactus* (Welsh *caeth*) = Latin *captus* (Loth 35).

314. Intervocalic *p* probably became *b* in the fifth and sixth centuries in Spain, Gaul, Rætia, and northern Italy: see § 256. Cf. Pirson 60–61: *labidem*, etc. *Pr* likewise became *br*: *Abrilis*, Pirson 61; *lebrae*, Bon. 160; *stibrum*, Haag 862.

In northern Gaul intervocalic *p* and *pr*, even in clerical Latin, developed through *b* and *br* into *β* and *βr* by the seventh century: *rivaticus*, 629 A. D., *Vok.* I, 128; *cavanna*, *Gl. Reich.*

For *pe*, *pi*, see § 273.

(2) *B.*

315. When *b* was not intervocalic, it usually remained unchanged: *bēne*, *blītum*, *oblītus*.

Mb, as in Oscan and Umbrian, became *mm* in Sicily and southern and central Italy, the *mm* being found in inscriptions as far north as Rome: *Lat. Spr.* 476. Cf. *nd*, § 281.

Before *s* or *t* it is likely that *b* regularly became *p* in Latin, although it was often written *b*: *absens apsens*, *ab-apsolvere*, *plebs pleps*, *scribsi scriptsi*, *scriptum scriptum*, *trabs traps*, *urbs urps*; *App. Pr.*, “*celebs non celeps*,” “*lapsus non lapsus*.”

Final *b* must have been often assimilated to a following consonant: *sud die*, 601 A. D., Carnoy 165.

316. In the Empire, especially in the second century, initial *b* and *v* were much confused in inscriptions (cf. *V*): *biginti*, *bixit*, *botu*, *vene*, etc., S. 240; *Baleria*, *Balerius*, *Beneria*, *Benneti*, *Betrubius*, *Bictor*, *bos*, *valneas*, Audollent 536; African *birtus*, *bita*, *boluntas*, *Vok.* I, 98; *bivere*, very common, Carnoy 140; *baluis*, Bechtel 78; *vibit*, etc., R. 456; *bobis* in *Consentius*, *Vok.* III, 68.

In the Romance languages there are few, if any, traces of such an early interchange. Probably the confusion was mainly or wholly graphic, being due to the identity in sound of *b* and *v* between vowels (§ 318): *Lat. Spr.* 473; cf. *Einf.*, § 120. The Spanish levelling of initial *b* and *v* does not go back to Vulgar Latin (Carnoy 139–141); the confusion is far commoner in Italian inscriptions than in Spanish or Gallic (Carnoy 142–146). We find also a change of initial *v* to *b* in north Portuguese, Gascon, south Italian, and Old Rumanian.

317. After liquids, too, there was a confusion of *b* and *v* in inscriptions, *b* being substituted for *v* much oftener than *v* for *b*: *Nerba*, *salbum*, *serbus*, *solbit*, etc., S. 240; *berbex*, Waters Ch. 57; *solbere*, repeatedly, Carnoy 140; *solbere*, etc., R. 455; *App. Pr.*, “*alveus non albeus*.”

In all probability *v* really changed to *b* after liquids: see *V*. *B* remained unchanged.

318. Intervocalic *b* opened into β ; the development apparently began in the first century, was well along in the second, and was completed, at least in Italy, in the third: *Ovuvia* = *Vibia*, Rome, Eckinger 95; *DEVERE*, *DEVITVM*, *PROVATA*, etc., S. 240. As *v* also was pronounced β , a confusion in spelling resulted, *b* and *v* being used indiscriminately: *CVRABIT*, *IVBENTVTIS*, *NOBE*, etc., S. 240; *IVVENTE* = *jubente*, 2d century, *Einf.* 127, § 120; *cabia* = *cavea*, *Danuvium*, *Dibona*, *iubenis*, *vovis*, etc., Audollent 536–537; *devitum* (6th century), *lebis*, *redivit*, *vibi*, Carnoy 134–135; *annotavimus*, *lebat*, Bechtel 78; *devetis*, *habe* = *ave*, *rogavo*, *suabitati*, etc., R. 455–456; cf. Stolz 51, Pirson 61–62, Carnoy 134–136. Cf. *V*.

When this β became contiguous to a following consonant, it was vocalized into *u*: **faula*, **paraula*, **taula*, etc. Cf. *V*.

Intervocalic *br*, perhaps not until the end of our period, became βr in northern Gaul, Rætia, part of northern Italy, and Dacia.

(1) In the early stages of clerical Latin intervocalic *b* was pronounced β , as in popular speech: **faβula*, **taβula*, etc. Later, perhaps by the seventh century, it was sounded *b*.

(2) In *App. Pr.* we find “*sibilus non sifilus*,” and Priscian (S. 300) mentions “*sifilum pro sibilum*”; cf. French *siffer*. Perhaps the form with *f* comes from some non-Latin Italic dialect: cf. *bubulcus* = It. *bifolco*, and a few other words.

(3) For *habebam* > **aβea*, see § 421.

319. *B*, *bi* probably remained unchanged, at least in most

of the Empire: *rabies*, *rūbeus*, etc. For the analogical change of *habeo* to **ayeo*, *dēbeo* to **dəyō*, see § 273.

(3) *F.*

320. *F* was originally bilabial (S. 294–295), but became dentilabial by the middle of the Empire (S. 295): cf. § 305. It is the old *f*, apparently, that is described by Quintilian (S. 296–297); a plain description of the dentilabial *f* is given by Terentianus Maurus and Marius Victorinus (S. 296).

(1) Grammarians speak of an alternation of *h* and *f*: *fadus* > *haðus*, *fasena* > *harena*, *fircum* > *hircum*, *habam* > *fabam*, etc., S. 300. The *f* and the *h* doubtless belonged to different dialects in early Latin; according to Varro, *Ling. Lat.* 5, § 97, the *f* for *h* was Sabine. This phenomenon can have no connection with the change of initial *f* to *h* in Spanish and Gascon.

321. It is probable that intervocalic *f* became *v* at the end of the Vulgar Latin period (cf. § 256): *alevanti* = *elephanti*, *paceveci* = *pacifici*, *pontevetum* = *pontificem*, Haag 32–33.

(4) *V.*

322. The letter *v* was doubtless originally pronounced *w*; but, losing its velar element, the sound was reduced, probably early in the Empire, to the bilabial fricative *β*. During the Empire Greek-letter inscriptions have *ov* or *β* for *v* (*Nepova* or *Nepβa*): *Ovovia* = *Vibia*, Rome, Eckinger 95; *β* for *v* is common from the first century on, Eckinger 85–91. Velius Longus, in the middle of the second century, says that the *u* in *ualente* is pronounced “cum aliqua aspiratione”: S. 232.

Hence arises a complete confusion of intervocalic *b* and *v* (cf. *B*): *cVRABIT*, *IVBENTVTIS*, etc., S. 240; *jubari* for *juvari* in Gregory the Great. This leads to a graphic confusion of initial *b* and *v* in inscriptions: *BIGINTI*, *BIXIT*, *BOTV*, etc. (so *INBICTO*), S. 240.

Later the bilabial β became dentilabial v in most of the Empire: cf. § 305.

For the substitution of w for β or v in a few words, see Germanic Consonants.

323. After liquids β seems to have closed regularly into b ; this state was preserved in Rumanian (Densusianu 97, 103–105), but elsewhere the β or v was partially restored by school influence: CERBVS, CORBI, CVRBATI, FERBEO, NERBA (about 100 A. D.), SERBAT, SOLBIT, E. G. Parodi in *Rom.* XXVII, 177, cf. § 317. So *vervex* became **verbex*, then *berbex*: Waters Ch. 57; BERBECES, 2d century, *Einf.* 127, § 120 (also in *Gl. Reich.*).

Hence came hesitation in spelling (*serveo, serbui*, etc.) and inconsistent results in the Romance languages: *cōrvus* > It. *corbo corvo*, Fr. *corbeau*; *cūrvus* > Old Fr., Pr. *corp*, Sp. *corvo*; *nērvus* > It. *nerbo*, Fr. *nerf*; *servare, servire* > It. *serbare, servire*.

324. Intervocalic w or β had a tendency in older Latin, as in Umbrian, to disappear between two like vowels: *divīnus* > *dīnus* (cf. Umbrian *deivina* > *deina*, Sittl 26), *obliviscor* > *ob-liscor*, *si vis* > *sīs*. Cf. Lindsay 52. Also, at all times, before or after *o*: *bōvis* > *bōs*; *devorsum* > *deōrsum*; *faor*, Pirson 63; *moere*, Audollent 539; *Noεμβριος*, *Vok.* II, 479; NOEM[BRIS], S. 241; “*pavor non paor*,” *App. Pr.*; cf. late *noembris*, *noicius*, Lindsay 52. “*Favilla non failla*” in *App. Pr.* seems to be isolated.

In the above cases the fall apparently was only sporadic. But before an accented *o* or *u*, the w or β fell regularly in most of the Empire: *aunculus*, *Vok.* II, 471 (cf. *auncli*, Pirson 63); FLAONIVS, S. 241; **paōnem*; **paōrem*.

Furthermore, intervocalic w or β regularly disappeared in popular speech before any *u*, probably towards the end of the Republic (when *-vos* > *-vus*): FLAVS, vIvs, S. 241 (cf. *flaus* in

App. Pr., *vius* in Pirson 63); *oum*, *Vok.* II, 472 (cf. *oum* in Probus, Keil IV, 113); *nous*, Audollent 539 (cf. *noum*, Pirson 63); *gnæus*, Lindsay 52; *datus*, Carnoy 128; *primitius*, Pirson 63; *aus*, *rius*, *App. Pr.* Often, however, the *v* was restored, after the analogy of a feminine or a plural form: *ovum* (beside *oum*) through *ova*, *rivus* (beside *rius*) through *rivi*, etc. Cf. § 167.

(1) In inscriptions –vs is common in place of –vvs; in most cases this is probably only graphic: Carnoy 128–131. The *ÆVM* of *C. I. L.* I, 1220, cited by Schuchardt (*Vok.* II, 471) and others as *œum*, is evidently intended for *œvum*.

325. When intervocalic *w* or *β* became contiguous to a following consonant, it was vocalized into *u* (cf. *B*): Classic *claudio*, *naufragus*, etc.; Vulgar *aucella*, *triumphaut*, etc.

(5) U.

326. *U* in hiatus which had not already become *w* (§§ 223–224) probably took that sound by the end of the Vulgar Latin period: *eccu' hic* > **eccwic*, *eccu' ista* > **eccwista*, *nōcui* > *nōcwi*, *placuit* > *placwit*. Before this, the original Latin *w* (spelled *v*) had become *β*: § 322.

2. GREEK CONSONANTS.

327. In Greek the surd and the sonant stops must have been less sharply differentiated than in Latin; the sonants were perhaps not fully voiced, and the surds doubtless had a weak, voiced explosion: so they were not always distinguished by the Latin ear. The Greek liquids, nasals, and sibilants usually remained unchanged in transmission.

328. Single consonants sometimes became double in Latin, and Greek double consonants sometimes became single: *νόμος* > *nummus*; *ἐκκλησία* > *ec(c)lesia*. Cf. Claussen 847–851.

(1) B, Γ, Δ.

329. B, γ, δ regularly remained b, g, d: βλαισός > *blesus*; γάρον > *garum*; δέλτα > *delta*. Sometimes, however, they were unvoiced into p, c, t: Ἰάκωβος > **Jácopus* (also **Jácomus*); γόγγηρος > *conger* *gonger*, σπήλινγγα > *spelunca*; κέδρος > *citrus*. Cf. Claussen 833–838.

Γμ > um (cf. § 268): σάγμα > *sagma sauma*.

(2) Κ, Π, Τ.

330. Κ, π, τ generally remained c, p, t: κόλαφος > *colaphus*; πορφύρα > *purpura*; τάλαντον > *talentum*.

K, however, often became g; π sometimes became b; of a change of τ to d there is no example, although κάνδυτος for *candidus* (Eckinger 98) seems to point in that direction: Ἀκράγας > *Acragas Agragas*, κάμμαρος > *cammarus gammarus*, κόμμι > *gummi*, κυβερνᾶν > *gubernare*, κωβιός > *gobius*; cf. EGLOGE, PROGNE, S. 346; App. Pr., “*calatus non galatus*” (= κάλαθος); the confusion is mentioned by Terentius Scaurus and others, S. 347; — πύξος > *buxus*, πυρρός > *burrus*, cf. *bustiola* in Gl. Reich.

Κν > cin in κύκνος > *cicinus* > Old. It. *cecino*.

331. After nasals, κ, π, τ regularly came to be pronounced g, b, d in Greek: ἀνάγκη > *anángi*, λαμπρός > *lambros*, ἄντρον > *ántron*. This late Greek pronunciation perhaps accounts for such cases as καμπή > Lat. *gamba*, τύμπανον > Fr. *timbre*, σάνταλον > Fr. *sandal*. Cf. Claussen 838–841.

(3) Θ, Φ, Χ.

332. The explosives θ, φ, χ became in Old Latin t, p, c (S. 252–253): πορφύρα > *purpura*; old inscriptions, *Pilipus*, etc., S. 259; later inscriptions, *Teodor*, *nimpæ*, *Cristo*, etc., S. 259–260. From the middle of the second century B. C. we find the spellings TH, PH, CH: Claussen 823–833. People of fashion

undoubtedly tried to imitate the aspirates (Lindsay 54), but popular speech kept the old *t*, *p*, *c*, for new words as well as for old: *σπαθή* > *spatha* = *spata*; *κόλαφος* > *colaphus* = *colapus*, *συμφωνία* > It. *zampogna*, *φάλαγξ* > It., Sp. *palanca*, *φαντασία* > Pr. *pantaisar*; *χορδή* > *chorda* = *corda*.

Quintilian (S. 256) says there were no aspirate consonants in older Latin. Cicero (S. 256) speaks of using the old, un-aspirated pronunciation (as *pulcros*, *trumpos*) in order to be better understood. The proper spelling is discussed by grammarians: S. 257–258.

The letter *h* is occasionally misused, as in *PHOSIT*, *PACHE*, etc.: S. 260. It is transposed in *Phitonis*, *phitonissæ*, Bonnet 141, 218; cf. *Fitonis*, *Fitones* in *Gl. Reich*.

333. In *φάλλανα* > *ballæna*, and some other early adoptions, *φ* > *b*; perhaps the reason is to be sought in a Greek dialect pronunciation: Claussen 829–831. In *δοχή* > *doga*, etc., *χ* > *g*: Claussen 831. In *θεῖος* > It. *zio* we have a late development of *θ*; cf. *App. Pr.*, “*Theophilus non izofilus*”: Claussen 833.

(i) Evidence of a late school pronunciation of *θ* as *ts* is to be found in Thurot 78, 79 (cf. footnote to § 259): “*T quoque, si aspiretur, ut c enuntiatur, ut aether, nothus, Parthi, cathedra, catholicus, etheus, Matheus*”... “In principio inquam dictionis nulla prescripta causa variari compellitur, ut *thiara*, *Thiestes*, *Thestius*, *Thesculus*, *Theos*.”

334. By the first century A. D., *φ* had developed into *f* in some places (S. 261): *DAFNE* occurs in Pompeii, Claussen 828; *f* is common later in southern Italy, S. 261. Certainly as early as the fourth century (Lindsay 58) *f* came to be the standard pronunciation: *App. Pr.*, “*amfora non ampora*,” “*strofa non stropa*”; Bechtel 79, *neofiti*; so *δόφηκον* for *officium*, etc., Eckerling 97. In late words *φ* regularly appears as *f*: *φάσηλος* > *phaselus faselus*; *κέφαλος* > It. *cefalo*; etc.

(4) LIQUIDS, NASALS, AND SIBILANTS.

335. The liquids regularly remained unchanged: *λαμπάς* > *lampas*; *ρήτωρ* > *rhetor*. *Rh* in common speech was doubtless pronounced like *r*.

In *σέλινον* > It. *sedano*, and a few other words, we probably have to do with a late Greek change of *λ* to *δ*.

336. The nasals, too, regularly remained unchanged: *μαῦρος* > *maurus*; *νομή* > *nome*. There are, however, some indications that they were weak before consonants: *βόμβος* > Pr. *bobansa*, etc. Cf. Claussen 845.

337. Of the sibilants, *σ* and *ξ* were regularly unchanged: *σίναπι* > *sinapis*; *ξεόδος* > *exodus*. In *όσμη?* > It. *orma*, *σ* has probably become *r*. For *πρεσβύτερος* > *prebiter*, see § 300.

The unfamiliar combination *ψ* lent itself readily to metathesis: *ψάλλειν* > *psallere spallere*.

For *ζ*, see below.

(5) Z.

338. Z doubtless had several pronunciations in Greek. In early Latin it was represented by *ss* or *s*: *μάζα* > *massa*, *ζώνη* > *sona* (Plautus). From Sulla's time on it was written *z* in Latin: Claussen 841–843. The grammarians throw no light on the Latin pronunciation. Quintilian refers only to the Greek letter and the lack of a corresponding Latin one; Velius Longus discusses *z* at length, as a simple sound, but seems to be referring only to Greek speech: S. 308. Priscian (Keil II, 36) says that *ζ* is sounded *sd*, but was often replaced, among the ancients, by *s*, *ss*, or *d*—as in *Saguntum*, *massa*, *Medentius*.

339. Judging from inscriptions, it was pronounced in Vulgar Latin *dy*, later *y* (cf. § 272), and subsequent developments confirm this view: *baptizare* was equivalent to *bapti(d)yare*,

zelosus to (*d*)*yelosus*. The ending *-i(d)yare* became very common: see § 33.

The spelling *di* for *z* occurs repeatedly: *baptidiare* is found several times in *Per.* (90, 22, etc.; cf. Bechtel 79), and is common in inscriptions (cf. *baptidiatus*, Carnoy 163); *oridium* for *ōpvča*, *Lat. Spr.* 473. Conversely, *z* is often used for *di*: *ZABVLLVS*, *Vok.* I, 68; *zabulus*, *zacones*, Koffmane 38; *Lazis* = *Ladiis*, *zabulus*, *zaconus*, *zebus*, *zeta* = *dizeta*, *zosum* = *deorsum*, R. 457–458.

In late inscriptions *z* for *j* is common: *zerax* = *īepaξ* (202 A. D.), *zanuari*, *Vok.* I, 69; *zesv*, *zvnior*, S. 239; *Zovλεία* = *Julia*, *kόζovs* = *conjux*, Eckinger 80. Cf. *septuazinta*, Carnoy 163.

3. GERMANIC CONSONANTS.

340. Most of the consonants offer no peculiarities, being treated as in Latin. A few, however, had no Latin equivalents: *ð*, *þ*, *h*, and *w*. Furthermore, *b* and *k* came in after the corresponding Latin sounds had undergone some modification.

341. *B* between vowels, occurring apparently only in words adopted after Latin intervocalic *b* had become *β* (§ 318), remained a stop: *roubōn* > It. *rubare*, **striban* > Pr. *estribar*.

G, although it can scarcely have come in time to share in the early palatalization of Latin *g* before front vowels (§§ 258 ff.), seems to have followed a similar course, and to have participated also in the later Gallic palatalization of *g* before *a* (§ 263): *gilda* > It. *geldra*, **giga* > Pr., It. *giga*, *geisla* > Pr. *giscle*; *garba* > Fr. *gerbe*, *garto* > Old Fr. *jart*.

K resisted front vowels: *skēna* > Sp. *esquena*, *skērnōn* > It. *schernire*; so **rik-itia* > Pr. *riueza*, etc. *Franko* seems to have been an early acquisition, and its derivatives palatalized their *k* before *e* and *i*: *frank-iscus* > It. *Francesco*, etc. In the

regions where Latin *c* was palatalized, in the seventh century and later, before *a* (§ 263), Germanic *k* was modified in the same way before all front vowels (including *a*): cf. Old Fr. *eschine*, *eschernir*, *richesse*; so *blank-a* > Fr. *blanche* (but It. *bianca*).

342. The spirants *ð* and *þ* were replaced in Latin by the corresponding stops, *d* and *t*: *widarlōn* > It. *guiderdone*; *hau-niþa* > Fr. *honte*, *pahso* > It. *tasso*, *parrjan* > Fr. *tarir*, *þrëscan* > Pr. *trescar*. Cf. Kluge 500.

343. Germanic *h* appeared when Latin *h* had long been silent in popular speech.

At the beginning of a word it kept its sound in northern Gaul, but apparently was neglected in the rest of the Empire: *hanca* > Fr. *hanche*, Sp. *anca*; *hapja* > Fr. *hache*, Pr. *apcha*; *hardjan* > Fr. *hardir*, It. *ardire*; *hēlm* > Old Fr. *helme*, It. *elmo*. Bon. 445 notes that *ab*, rather than *a*, is used before initial *ch*: *ab Chilperico*, etc.

Intervocalic *h* disappeared in most words, but in a few—perhaps borrowed at a different date—it seems to have been sounded *kk* in the greater part of the Empire: *fēhu* > Fr., Pr. *feu*, It. *fio*; *skiuhan* > Fr. *esquiver*, It. *schivare*; *spēhōn* > Old Fr. *espier*, Pr. *espiar*; —*jēhan* > Old Fr. *jehir*, Pr. *gequir*, It. *gechire*, Old Sp. *jaquir*.

Hs, *ht* were generally treated like Latin *ss*, *tt*: *pahso* > It. *tasso*; —*slahta* > Old Fr. *esclate*, Pr. *esclata*, It. *sciatta*; *sleht* > Pr. *esclat*, It. *sciutto*. But *wahta*, doubtless adopted at a different time, became Old Fr. *gaite*, Pr. *gaita*; cf. It. *guatare*.

344. Germanic *w* was a strong velar and labial fricative, at a time when original Latin *w* (spelled *v*) had become the purely labial fricative *þ* (§ 322). It was nearer in sound to Latin *u*: see § 326. In the *Gl. Reich.* we find it

represented by *uu*, in *uuadius*, *reuuardent*, etc. Bon. 167 records *Euua*, *wa* (the interjection), *Waddo*, *walde*, *Wandali*, etc. It is generally written *w* in Fredegarius, but *Wintrio* is spelled *Quintrio*: Haag 38.

In extreme northern and eastern Gaul, in northwestern Italy, and in Rætia this *w* apparently remained unchanged in the Vulgar Latin period; elsewhere, through a reinforcement of its velar element, it became *gw*: *warjan* > **warire* *guarire*, *wërra* > *werra* *guerra*, *wisa* > **wisa* *guisa*.

Through association with Germanic words, the β of some Latin words was changed to *w*: *vadum* + *watan* > **wadum*, *vastare* + *wost-* > **wastare*, etc.

See E. Mackel, *Die germanischen Elemente in der französischen und provenzalischen Sprache*, 1884; W. Waltemath, *Die fränkischen Elemente in der französischen Sprache*, 1885; W. Bruckner, *Charakteristik der germanischen Elemente im Italienischen*, 1899.

IV. MORPHOLOGY.

A. NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

1. GENDER.

345. The three genders of Latin were not, in the main, dependent on sex or lack of sex. They were grammatical distinctions, whose observance was a matter of outward form. If words lost their differentiating terminations, confusion of gender ensued.

a. MASCULINE AND FEMININE.

346. Between masculine and feminine there was not much confusion, but there were some important shifts:—

(1) Feminines of the second declension nearly all became masculine: *fraxinus*, etc.; cf. *castaneus* for *castanea*, Bon. 194. Feminines of the fourth declension varied (*Gram.* II, 461): *dōmus, ficus, manus*.

(2) In Gaul, abstract nouns in *-or*, through the analogy of the great majority of abstract terms, became feminine (Bon. 503–504): *color, honor, Lat. Spr.* 483; *dolor, timor*, Bon. 504.

(3) Nouns that had a proparoxytonic accusative in *-erem, -icem, -inem, -orem, or -urem* were of uncertain gender (*Gram.* II, 464–467): *carcērem, pulicēm, marginēm, lepōrem, turtūrem*.

(4) There were some sporadic changes: *duos arbores*, *Pirson* 157; *cucullus* and *cuculla*, G. 293; *fons* feminine in late Latin, *Lat. Spr.* 483; *grex* became feminine.

(5) See also § 351.

b. MASCULINE AND NEUTER.

347. In Classic Latin a number of neuters became masculine: *balteum -us*, *caseum -us*, *cornu -um -us*, *frenum -i*, *nasum -us*, *tergum -us*, *vadum -us*; cf. *collus -um*, *lectus -um*.

In popular and late Latin this tendency was strong: ante-Classical, m. *papaver*; Plautus, m. *guttur*, *dorsus* (*Mil. Glor.* II, 4, 44), *lactem* (*Bacch.* V, 2, 16); Varro, m. *murmur*; Petronius, *balneus*, *cælus*, *fatus*, *lactem*, *vasus -um*, *vinus*, etc., Waters Ch. 39, 41, 42, 57, Densusianu 129, 132; *collus*, *me[nt]us*, etc., Audolent 545; MARIS, MAREM, Densusianu 132; *castellus*, *fænus*, *lignus*, *signus*, *tempus*, *verbus*, *vinus*, etc., R. 266; *sulphurem*, G. 293; *frigorem*, *maris* nom. sg., *marmorem*, *pectorem*, *roborem*, Bon. 348; *incipit judicius*, etc., D'Arbois 135. Beside *lumen*, *nōmen*, *piper* there must have been **lūmīnēm*, **nōmīnēm*, **pīpērēm*.

Conversely we find *cinus*, n., for *cīnis*, *cīner*, m.; there must have been a **pūlvus*, n., beside *pūlvis*, m. and f. (*Lat. Spr.* 483); Petronius has *thesaurum*, Waters Ch. 46. Cf. *gladium*, *laqueum*, *puteum*, *thesaurum*, etc., R. 270–272.

Cf. Bon. 345–349, 507–509. For the confusion of masculine and neuter in Africa, see *Archiv* VIII, 173.

348. The transition from masculine to neuter was facilitated by the fall of final *m* (§ 309), and also by the fall of final *s* in the regions where that phenomenon occurred (§ 298). These changes reduced considerably the distinguishing marks of the two genders:—

| | | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|-------------------|---------------------|
| <i>filiu(s)</i> | <i>foliu</i> | <i>come(s)</i> | <i>corpu(s)</i> |
| <i>filii</i> | <i>folii</i> | <i>comiti(s)</i> | <i>corpori(s)</i> |
| <i>filio</i> | <i>folio</i> | <i>comiti</i> | <i>corpori</i> |
| <i>filiu</i> | <i>foliu</i> | <i>comite</i> | <i>corpu(s)</i> |
| <i>filio</i> | <i>folio</i> | <i>comite</i> | <i>corpore</i> |
| <i>filii</i> | <i>folia</i> | <i>comite(s)</i> | <i>corpora</i> |
| <i>filioru</i> | <i>folioru</i> | <i>comitu</i> | <i>corporu</i> |
| <i>filii(s)</i> | <i>folii(s)</i> | <i>comitbu(s)</i> | <i>corporibu(s)</i> |
| <i>filio(s)</i> | <i>folia</i> | <i>comite(s)</i> | <i>corpora</i> |
| <i>filii(s)</i> | <i>folii(s)</i> | <i>comitbu(s)</i> | <i>corporibu(s)</i> |

In the second declension the only difference is in the nominative singular and the nominative and accusative plural; and in Italy and Dacia the distinction disappears even in the nominative singular. In the third declension the genders are distinguished only in the accusative singular and the nominative and accusative plural.

349. Thus the masculine and neuter inflections came to be fused, the characteristic neuter plural *-a* being regarded as an alternative masculine plural ending: Petronius writes *nervia* for *nervi*, Waters Ch. 45; cf. *rivus rivora*, Zs. XXX, 635. So *lōcus*, *mūrus*, for instance, give in Italian: sg. *luogo*, *muro*; pl. *luoghi luogora*, *muri mura*. Cf. § 351.

Nearly all neuters became masculine: *os locutus est*, R. 266; *donum cælestem*, etc., R. 277; *hunc sæculum*, *hunc stagnum*, *hunc verbum*, *hunc vulnere*, Bon. 386, 348. *Mare*, however, perhaps influenced by *terra*, generally became feminine: *maris*, m. and f., Densusianu 132; *mare*, f., Haag 48. Greek neuters in *-ma*, if popular, generally became feminine: *cyma*, *sagma*.

The loss of the neuter gender for nouns was probably not complete until early Romance times. Cf. *Archiv III*, 161.

350. Among pronouns, the neuter forms were kept to express an indefinite idea: *hōc*, *id ipsum*, *illud* or *illum*, *quid*, *quod*.

Neuter adjective forms were used for a similar purpose: in the early stages of the Romance languages we find phrases pointing to such Vulgar Latin constructions as **mihi est grave quod ille non veniat*, etc.

c. FEMININE AND NEUTER.

351. Classic Latin often used not only the singular for the plural in a collective sense (as *eques*, *miles*, etc., in Livy: cf. Draeger I, 4), but also the collective plural for the singular

(as *frigora*, *marmora*, *rura*: cf. Draeger I, 5–9; *Archiv XIV*, 63). So the neuter plural forms in *-a* were preserved in their collective use after the neuter singular forms had disappeared.

This formation in *-a* was extended to many masculine (cf. § 349) and even to some feminine nouns: *digita*, *fructa*, *fusa*, *grada* occur in late Latin, *Lat. Spr.* 482. Cf. Old Fr. *crigne* <? **crinea* = *crines*; It. *dita*, *frutta*, etc.; Sardinian, Apulian, Rumanian *frunza* <? **frondia* = *frondes*.

352. In late Latin and early Romance this collective plural in *-a* came to be taken for a feminine singular: *tribula* sg., R. 269; *gaudia* sg., Bon. 351; *ligna* . . . *ardet* (cf. *rama*), *Gl. Reich.*; *hic est iesta*, D'Arbois 10; cf. *ne forte et mihi hæc eveniat*, etc., R. 435. The feminine character of such words was doubtless reinforced by the use, for instance, of an **illæ pectora* to match *quæ pectora*: *Chronologie* 199. Conversely, *palpebrum* for *palpebra* occurs, R. 270.

Hence arose such feminine singular forms as **brachia*, **folia*, *gaudia*, *gesta*, *ligna*, etc., for which a new plural was created: *brachias*, Audollent 548; *armentas*, *membras*, *Gl. Cassel*; *ingenias*, *simulachras*, *Gl. Reich*.

In most of the Romance territory the *-a* forms were kept only as feminine singulars, but many were preserved as plurals in central and southern Italy and Rumania.

353. Aside from these, few neuter nouns became feminine: *marmor*, f., occurs in late Latin, *Lat. Spr.* 483. For *mare* and Greek neuters in *-ma*, see § 349. For *cinus* = *cini*, **pulvus* = *pulvis*, see § 347.

2. DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

354. For the use of cases, see §§ 85–100. By the end of the Vulgar Latin period the cases were generally reduced,

except in Dacia, to two,—a nominative and an accusative-ablative,—the plural following the analogy of the singular. In Dacia the dative singular was to some extent preserved also: § 91. Cf. K. Sittl in *Archiv* II, 550.

355. The number of declensions was reduced to three, the fourth and fifth being absorbed by the others.

(1) The transfer from the fourth to the second began in Classic Latin and continued in vulgar and late speech: *dōmus*, *ficus*, so *fructi*, *senāti*; *gustus* in Petronius; *manos*, Audollent 544; *jusso*, *passos*, Bechtel 86; *cornum*, *fructo fructos*, *gelus*, *genum*, *gradus*, *senatus*, *spiritus*, etc., R. 260–262, 270; *lacus*, *mercatus*, G. 282–283; *jusso*, *lucto*, etc., Bon. 135. All the fourth declension eventually went over. One result of the intermediate confusion was an accusative plural spelling *-us* for *-os*, which was very common in Gaul: Bon. 337–338.

(2) The transfer of nouns in *-ies* from the fifth to the first declension began also in Classic Latin: *effigies -ia*, *luxuries -ia*, *materies -ia*. *Acia*, *facia*, *glacia*, *scabia* are attested later: Denssianu 133, *Lat. Spr.* 482. All passed over in the greater part of the Empire; but *-ies* was kept in the Spanish peninsula, in southern Italy and Sardinia, and occasionally in southern Gaul, being assimilated to the third declension: cf. Sp. *haz*, Pr. *glatz*, etc. *Dies* maintained itself, as a third declension noun, beside *dia*.

Fifth declension nouns not in *-ies* went into the third: *res rem*, *spes spem*, etc. There was also an inflection *spes spene(m)*, whence Italian *spene* (cf. SPENI): W. Heræus in *Archiv* XIII, 152.

356. The other declensions generally held their own, but there were a few shifts:—

(1) For an inflection *mama mamāne(m)*, etc., see § 359.

(2) For an inflection *Bellus Bellōne(m)*, etc., see § 362. Beside *ervum ervi*, there was an *ervus ervoris*: *Lat. Spr.* 483. *Fimus fimi*, under the influence of *stercus*, apparently became *fēmus* (*Gl. Reich.*) **fēmōris*: cf. Old Fr. *fiens*, Pr. *fēmps*. *Fūndus fūndi* perhaps became *fūndus* **fūndōris*: Old Fr. *sonz*, Pr. *fons*, Fr. *effondrer*. Beside *termīnus -i*, there was a *termen termīnis*.

(3) On the other hand, *ōs > ōssum* (R. 259–260), *vas > vasum* *vasus* (Waters Ch. 57); so apparently *ros > *rōsum* (cf. Fr. *arroser*, It. *rugiada*, etc.); beside *coclear* there was *coclearium*. *Caput* became *capus* (Pirson 238) and **capum -i*: cf. *Ltblt. XXVII*, 367. *Corpo* for *corpore* occurs in the *Per.*: Bechtel 86.

Greek nouns of the third declension sometimes passed into the first: *absis > absida*, G. 280; *lampas > lampada*, R. 258–259, G. 280, Dubois 258; *pyxis > *buxida*; *siren > sirena*, G. 280. So a few Latin nouns: *juventus* or *-tas > juventa*, likewise *tempesta* (*Gl. Reich.*) and probably **potesta*; but the old forms were retained also. *Puulva* for *pūlvis* is recorded by Audollent 416.

a. FIRST DECLENSION.

357. In countries which did not lose final *s* (§ 298), the accusative plural form came to be used as a nominative plural. This use was due in the main to the analogy of the singular, where there was only one form, and of feminine nouns of the third declension, which had only one form in the plural: *filia filia(m)*, *matres matres*, hence *filias filias*. So *linguas*, Audollent 546. It probably was not common until late Vulgar Latin or early Romance times.

In Italy and Dacia, where the fall of *-s* made the accusative plural identical with the singular, the nominative plural was kept instead.

(1) According to Mohl, *Chronologie* 205–209, the nominative plural in *-as* was probably old in some parts of Italy: SCALAS, nom., 57 B.C.; LIBERTI LIBERTASQVE, Dalmatia; HIC QVESCUNT DVIS MRES DVAS FILIAS, Africa. M. Bréal, *Journal des savants* 1900, Feb., p. 70, affirms that there was a feminine in *-a* with a plural in *-as* in Oscan, and also in Latin down to the second century B.C.; Celtic, too, had a similar plural. D'Arbois 21–24 assumes Celtic influence: *hic sunt cartas*, etc. No foreign or dialect influences are needed to explain the practice, but they may have helped its diffusion.

358. An ablative in *-abus* is occasionally found: *Cassиabuſ*, *feminabus*, *filiabuſ*, *pupillabuſ*, *Archiv* VIII, 171; *deabus*, *filiabuſ*, etc., Pirson 115–116; *animabuſ*, *famulabuſ*, *filiabuſ*, *villabuſ*, Bon. 331. This form left no traces in the Romance languages.

359. Feminine proper names and words denoting persons often developed, rather late, an inflection in *-ánis*, etc., or *-énis*, etc., probably under the influence of the consonantal declension of Greek names that was in vogue in schools. Pupils were taught to inflect *Glaucé Glaucénis*, *Nicé Nicénis*, etc. (R. 264); cf. Dante's *Semelé*, etc.: hence arose *Anna Annánis* or *-énis*, *mamma mammánis*, *amita *amitánis* (so *Juliana Julianenis* in Pirson 143), cf. W. Heraeus in *Zs. fr. Spr.* XXV, ii, 136. Some masculine person-names in *-a* had the same declension (*Einf.* 150, § 153): *barba barbani*, *sacrista *sacristanis* (cf. It. *sacristano*), *scriba *scribanis* (cf. It. *scrivano*). Both *mamani* and *tatani* are found in the third century: W. Heraeus in *Archiv* XIII, 152–153. See G. Paris, *Les accusatifs en -ain*, *Rom.* XXIII, 321; E. Philipon, *Les accusatifs en -on et en -ain*, *Rom.* XXXI, 201; W. Meyer-Lübke in *Ltblt.* XXV, 206; G. Salvioni in *Rom.* XXXV, 198. In *Lat. Spr.* 483, Meyer-Lübke expresses doubt whether the feminine *-a -anis* is connected with masculine *tatani*, etc.

This feminine inflection left some traces in Gaul, Rætia, and

Italy: Fr. *nonnain*, *putain*, etc.; Lombard *madrane*, etc., *Rom.* XXXV, 207.

(1) G. Salvioni, *La declinazione imparsillaba in -a -áne, -o -óne, -e éne -íne, -i íne -éne*, *Rom.* XXXV, 198, shows that these forms of declension were very common in the mediæval Latin documents of all parts of Italy, from 750 on: *amitane*, 218; *Andreani*, 216; *barbane*, 214-215; *domnani*, 219; *Joanneni*, 250; etc. *Attane*, *barbane* still exist at both ends of Italy. According to Salvioni, the starting-point of all this inflection was *bárba barbánis*, from which it was extended to other nouns of relationship and to proper names; *bárba barbánis* itself he would ascribe to the influence of the synonymous **bárbo* **barbónis*.

(2) A. Zimmermann, *Zs.* XXVIII, 343, shows that there was also an inflection in -*átis*, -*étis*, and -*ótis*: *Aureliati*, *Agneti*, etc. Cf. *Eugeneti* from *Eugenès*, R. 264, Dubois 250; *Andreate*, *Rom.* XXXV, 216; also *Joannentis*, *Rom.* XXXV, 250.

360. In general, at the beginning of the Romance period, the first declension was reduced to this pattern:—

| | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| <i>luna</i> | <i>facia</i> | <i>*folja</i> |
| <i>luna</i> | <i>facia</i> | <i>folja</i> |
| <i>lune lunas</i> | <i>facie facias</i> | <i>folie folias</i> |
| <i>luna(s)</i> | <i>facia(s)</i> | <i>folia(s)</i> |

In Dacia the dative singular (*lune*, etc.) was kept also.

b. SECOND DECLENSION.

361. As neuter nouns became masculine, they assumed, partly in Vulgar Latin but mostly in Romance, the masculine inflection in those countries where the masculine and neuter differed: *vinus*, etc. Cf. §§ 347-349.

The plural in -*a*, however, was retained to a considerable extent, especially in southern and central Italy and Dacia. Some masculines took this -*a*, by the analogy of *bracchia*, etc.: **botella*, **botula*, *digita*, *fructa*, *rama*, etc. Cf. §§ 349, 351-352.

362. From the seventh century on,—perhaps under Germanic influence combined with the analogy of the Latin type

gúlo gulónis, etc., — there developed in Gaul, Rætia, Italy, and possibly Spain, a declension *-us* (or *-o*) *-ónis* for masculine proper names: *Hugo Húgon* was Latinized into *Hugo Hugo-ne(m)* (cf. § 152); *avus avi>avo avonis*, attested in Lucca in 776 (*Rom. XXXV*, 204); hence *Pétrus* or *Pétro Petróne(m)*, *Paulus* or *Paulo Paulóne(m)*, etc. Cf. Pirson 133: *Bellus Belloni*, *Firmus Firmonis*. See E. Philipon in *Rom. XXXI*, 201; G. Salvioni in *Rom. XXXV*, 198.

Traces of this inflection are to be seen especially in French and Provençal proper names: *Foucon*, *Huon*, etc. So perhaps Italian *Donatoni*, *Giovannoni*, etc., and possibly Corsican *baboni*, *suceroni*: *Rom. XXXV*, 212–213.

363. In general, at the beginning of the Romance period, the second declension followed this pattern:—

| | | | | |
|----------------|-----------------|----------------|----------------------|---------------------|
| <i>annu(s)</i> | <i>fabe(r)</i> | <i>vinu(s)</i> | <i>bracciu *</i> -us | <i>fructu(s)</i> |
| <i>annu -o</i> | <i>fabru -o</i> | <i>vinu -o</i> | <i>bracciu -o</i> | <i>fructu -o</i> |
| <i>anni</i> | <i>fabri</i> | <i>vini</i> | <i>braccia -i</i> | <i>fructi -a</i> |
| <i>anno(s)</i> | <i>fabro(s)</i> | <i>vino(s)</i> | <i>braccia -o(s)</i> | <i>fructo(s) -a</i> |

The letters enclosed in parentheses were silent in Italy and Dacia. In Gaul the accusative plural ending was often spelled *-us*: Bon. 337–338; cf. § 355, (1).

c. THIRD DECLENSION.

364. In the ablative there was considerable confusion of *-i* and *-ē* in Classic Latin: *mari marē*, *turri turre*, etc. This was carried further in common speech: cf. *Vok. II*, 85, 87. The ablative in *-ē* finally triumphed, but there are some traces of *-i*: It. *pari*, etc.

365. In the accusative plural there was still greater confusion of *-is* and *-ēs* (*nubēs nubīs*, etc.), both in Classic and in Vulgar Latin: cf. *Vok. I*, 247–249. Apparently *-ēs* crowded out the rarer *-is*, which left no sure traces.

Italian *pani*, etc., Rumānian *pini*, etc., are best explained, as by Tiktin 565–566, through the analogy of the second declension: see § 368. Cf. *folli* for *folles* in *Gl. Reich.*

366. In the nominative singular the common *-is* largely displaced the less frequent *-ēs*: *Vok.* I, 244–247, III, 116; Caper, “*fames non famis*,” Keil VII, 105; *App. Pr.*, “*nubes non nubis*”; *ædis, famis, nubis*, etc., R. 263; *famis*, etc., *Sepulcri* 220.

As *-ēs* and *-is* came to be pronounced alike before the end of the Vulgar Latin period (cf. §§ 174, 243), it is futile to trace the Romance forms phonetically to one source rather than the other.

367. Nouns which added a syllable in the genitive, without a change of accent, tended in popular speech to use for the nominative a form in *-is*, *-es*, or *-e* fashioned on the model of the oblique cases: so *sæps* > *sapēs*, *stips* > *stipes*; *Jovis*, nom., in Ennius, Varro, Petronius (Waters Ch. 47); *lacte* in Ennius, Plautus, Petronius (Waters Ch. 38), Apuleius, Aulus Gellius; *bovis* in Varro, Petronius (Waters Ch. 62); *carnis* in Livy; *stirpis* in Livy, Prudentius; *suis* in Prudentius (F. D’Ovidio in *Raccolta di studii critici dedicata ad Alessandro D’Ancona* 627); *lentis* in Priscian; *calcis* in Venantius Fortunatus; *divite*, etc., Audollent 545–547; “*grus non gruis*,” *App. Pr.*; *principens* (= *principis*), R. 263; *antestetis, superstitis*, *Vok.* III, 9; *urbis*, Haag 45; *pedis, travis* (three times), *Gl. Reich.*; cf. *Chronologie* 203, *Lat. Spr.* 481. These forms prevailed in Romance, perhaps in late popular Latin.

In Vulgar Latin this formation was extended to words with a shift of accent: *excellente* for *excellens* in Petronius, Waters Ch. 45, 66; *audace, castore, latrone, victore, voluntate*, etc., Audollent 545–547; *heredes*, R. 263; *cardonis, papilionis* (cf. *aculionis* for *aculeus*), *Gl. Reich.*; *heredes*, etc., D’Arbois 85–88.

These forms, too, prevailed in Romance, except for names of persons, which, being used mainly in the nominative and vocative, retained and generally preferred the old nominative form: *hōmo*, *sōror*, etc.; *cantātor*, *servitor*, etc. But names of persons in *-ans* and *-ens* usually made over the nominative: *parentis*, etc. (also *presentis*, etc.), D'Arbois 85–88; so, no doubt, **amantis*, etc. (also **clamantis*, etc.), but *infans* (also *prægnans*).

368. In most of the Romance languages (but not Spanish), masculine nouns made over their nominative plural on the model of the second declension, which was regarded as the normal masculine type: *filiī*, hence **patri*; *lūpi*, hence **cani*; *anni*, hence **mē(n)si*.

The process may have begun in the Vulgar Latin period, but there is virtually no evidence that it started so early: in late Latin, however, *elifantī* is common, according to Bon. 367; *parentorū* is frequent in charters; in the *Gl. Cassel*, made in Italy in the eighth or ninth century, we find *sapienti*.

369. Neuters in *-n* and *-s* regularly kept their nominative-accusative singular, as *nōme(n)*, *cōrpus cōrpū(s)*; for **tūmīne(m)*, **nōmine(m)*, beside the old forms, see § 347. For the nominative-accusative plural, however, they constructed, probably in late Vulgar Latin or early Romance, new forms on the masculine pattern, as **nōmes* **nōme(s)*, **cōrpes* **cōrpe(s)*; but in Italy and Rumania the old ones, especially those in *-ōra*, were kept also (*Lat. Spr.* 482). In these countries *-ora* was used as a plural ending (It. *cōrpo*, *cōrpi corpora*; Rum. *timp*, *timpuri*), and was extended in Old Italian to the second, in Rumanian to both the second and first declensions: cf. Tiktin 566.

Neuters in *-r*, which apparently became masculine or

feminine earlier than the others, often developed an accusative singular in *-e(m)* as well as a nominative-accusative plural in *-es*: *marmorem*, Bon. 348, Zauner 30; *papaverem*, Plautus, *Pæn. I*, 2, 113; **piperem*; *sulphurem*, G. 293; cf. § 347. But *marmor*, etc., were kept also. *Cōr* apparently made its plural **cōrēs* instead of **cōrdēs*: according to Mohl, *Lexique 21–38*, the word shows no trace of *d* in any of the Romance languages, except Spanish *cuerdo*, and so probably goes back to an Old Latin **cōr* **cōris* = κῆρ κῆρος; the open *o* would possibly be explained as due to a cross between this **cōr* and the Classic *cōr*.

Caput became **capu(m)* or *capus* (Pirson 238), and passed into the second declension: cf. § 356, (3).

370. A few feminines in *-is* apparently became neuters in *-us*, but the original forms were kept also: *cīnis cīnus*; *pūlvīs* **pūlvus*, whence Sp. *polvo*, Old Fr. *pōls* (It. *pōlve* may come from *pūlver*).

Incus, incūdis > *incūdo, incūdīnis*: *Lat. Spr. 483.*

Sanguis, sanguīne(m) also *sāngue(m)*.

371. In general, at the beginning of the Romance period, the third declension must have gone about as follows (*-is* and *-ēs* having coincided in the pronunciation *-es*):—

(1) NO CHANGE OF ACCENT.

| THINGS. | | | NO CHANGE OF STEM. | | PERSONS. | |
|----------------|----------------|---------------|--------------------|--|-----------------|-----------------|
| <i>cane(s)</i> | <i>fine(s)</i> | <i>res</i> | | | <i>pate(r)</i> | <i>mate(r)</i> |
| <i>cane</i> | <i>fine</i> | <i>rem re</i> | | | <i>patre</i> | <i>matre</i> |
| <i>cane(s)</i> | <i>fine(s)</i> | <i>res</i> | | | <i>patre(s)</i> | <i>matre(s)</i> |
| <i>cane(s)</i> | <i>fine(s)</i> | <i>res</i> | | | <i>patre(s)</i> | <i>matre(s)</i> |

CHANGE OF STEM.

| THINGS. | | | PERSONS. | |
|----------------|------------------|---------------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| <i>pede(s)</i> | * <i>arte(s)</i> | <i>corpu(s)</i> | <i>come(s)</i> | <i>vergo</i> |
| <i>pede</i> | <i>arte</i> | <i>corpu(s)</i> | <i>cōmite</i> | <i>vērgine</i> |
| <i>pede(s)</i> | <i>arte(s)</i> | * <i>corpel(s) cōpora</i> | <i>cōmite(s)</i> | <i>vērgine(s)</i> |
| <i>pede(s)</i> | <i>arte(s)</i> | <i>corpel(s) cōpora</i> | <i>cōmite(s)</i> | <i>vērgine(s)</i> |

(2) CHANGE OF ACCENT.

| THINGS. | | PERSONS. | | |
|---------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| * <i>sermōne(s)</i> | * <i>ratiōne(s)</i> | <i>amāto(r)</i> | <i>soro(r)</i> | <i>parente(s)</i> |
| <i>sermōne</i> | <i>ratiōne</i> | <i>amatōbre</i> | <i>sorbre</i> | <i>parente</i> |
| <i>sermōne(s)</i> | <i>ratiōne(s)</i> | <i>amatōbre(s)</i> | <i>sorbre(s)</i> | <i>parente(s)</i> |
| <i>sermōne(s)</i> | <i>ratiōne(s)</i> | <i>amatōbre(s)</i> | <i>sorbre(s)</i> | <i>parente(s)</i> |

Letters enclosed in parentheses were silent in Italy and Dacia.

d. LOSS OF DECLENSION.

372. In Italy and Dacia, through the dropping of final *r* and *s*, declension nearly disappeared before the end of the Vulgar Latin period: cf. Audollent 545–547, nom. *alumnu*, *Glaucu*, *Romanu*, etc. It was probably lost altogether soon after, although a few double forms still remain: e. g., It. *ladro*, *ladrone*.

It disappeared early in Spain also. In most of Gaul it lasted through the twelfth century and later.

373. In Gaul and Spain the forms preserved were the accusative singular and the accusative plural. In Italy and Rumania, for phonetic reasons, the surviving cases are the accusative singular and the nominative plural.

There are, however, not a few examples of the nominative singular of names of persons.

3. DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

374. Adjectives were declined after the same model as nouns. As neuter nouns assumed masculine endings (§ 347), the neuter adjective forms were less and less used; the neuter singular, however, was kept to represent a whole idea (cf. § 350), and the neuter plural (as *omnia*) was doubtless employed from time to time as an indefinite collective.

375. The principal types are:—

(1) THREE GENDERS.

-us -a -um

| | | |
|----------------|-----------------|----------------|
| <i>bonu(s)</i> | <i>bona</i> | <i>bonu</i> |
| <i>bonu -o</i> | <i>bona</i> | <i>bonu -o</i> |
| <i>boni</i> | <i>bone -as</i> | <i>bona</i> |
| <i>bono(s)</i> | <i>bona(s)</i> | <i>bona</i> |

So superlatives, as *optimus*, -a, -um.

-er -a -um

| | | |
|-----------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| <i>libe(r)</i> | <i>libra</i> | <i>libru</i> |
| <i>libru -o</i> | <i>libra</i> | <i>libru -o</i> |
| <i>libri</i> | <i>libre libras</i> | <i>libra</i> |
| <i>libro(s)</i> | <i>libra(s)</i> | <i>libra</i> |

So *ager*, *agra*, *aegrum*.

-er -is -e

| | | |
|----------------|----------------|--------------|
| <i>ace(r)</i> | <i>acre(s)</i> | <i>acre</i> |
| <i>acre</i> | <i>acre</i> | <i>acre</i> |
| <i>acre(s)</i> | <i>acre(s)</i> | <i>acria</i> |
| <i>acre(s)</i> | <i>acre(s)</i> | <i>acria</i> |

(2) TWO GENDERS.

| | |
|------------------|----------------|
| <i>triste(s)</i> | <i>triste</i> |
| <i>triste</i> | <i>triste</i> |
| <i>triste(s)</i> | <i>tristia</i> |
| <i>triste(s)</i> | <i>tristia</i> |

(3) Originally ONE GENDER in the Nominative Singular.

| | | | |
|------------------|----------------|--------------------|------------------|
| *felice(s) | <i>felis</i> | *prudente(s) | <i>prude(s)</i> |
| <i>felice</i> | <i>felis</i> | <i>prudente</i> | <i>prude(s)</i> |
| <i>felice(s)</i> | <i>felicia</i> | <i>prudente(s)</i> | <i>prudentia</i> |
| <i>felice(s)</i> | <i>felicia</i> | <i>prudente(s)</i> | <i>prudentia</i> |

(4) COMPARATIVES apparently did not reconstruct the Nominative Singular:—

| | |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| <i>meliō(r)</i> | <i>meliū(s)</i> |
| <i>melibre</i> | <i>meliū(s)</i> |
| <i>melibre(s)</i> | <i>melibra</i> |
| <i>melibre(s)</i> | <i>melibra</i> |

376. There was a good deal of confusion of types in Latin times: beside *alacer*, m. and f., there was *alacris*, m. and f., and there was probably also a feminine **alacra* and **alehra*. *Pauper* early developed a feminine *paupera* and later a neuter *pauperum*: *paupera*, *pauperum*, *pauperorum*, R. 275 (cf. *pauperorum*, Waters Ch. 46). *Macer*, *miser*, *sacer* passed into the *-us -a -um* class, Densusianu 142; so *tæter* > *tetrus*, App. Pr. *Declivis*, *effrenis*, *imbecillis* also assumed the *-us -a -um* inflection in the Latin period; so *tristis* > *tristus*, App. Pr. Cf. *celerus*, *gracilis*, *præstus*, *sublimus*, etc., and conversely *benignis*, *infirmis*, etc., R. 274. *Præcox* developed a feminine *præcoca*: Neue II, 162.

In the Romance languages more adjectives went over to the *-us -a -um* type: Pr. *comuna*, *doussa*, etc.

4. COMPARISON.

377. For the new method of comparison, see § 56. The Romance type, not completely evolved in Vulgar Latin, was:—

| | | | | | |
|--------------|--|--------------|-------------|--|--------------|
| <i>carus</i> | $\left\{ \begin{matrix} plus \\ magis \end{matrix} \right\}$ | <i>carus</i> | <i>ille</i> | $\left\{ \begin{matrix} plus \\ magis \end{matrix} \right\}$ | <i>carus</i> |
|--------------|--|--------------|-------------|--|--------------|

However, the Classic Latin comparatives of many common adjectives remained in use: *altior, gravior, grevior, grossior* (G. 285), *levior, longior, major, melior, minor, pejor*. So the adverbs: *longius, magis, melius, minus, pejus, sordidius, vivacious*, etc. The old superlatives remained to a considerable extent, in the clerical language, as intensives: *altissimus, carissimus, pessimus, proximus, sanctissimus*.

5. NUMERALS.¹

378. *Unus* was probably declined like *bonus*. It was used also as an indefinite article (§ 57) and an indefinite pronoun (cf. § 71).

Duo came to be replaced by *dūi*, attested in the third century: *Archiv IX*, 558 (cf. II, 107). Its inflection at the end of the Vulgar Latin period was probably:—

| | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------|----------------|
| <i>dui doi</i> (<i>duo?</i>) | <i>due doe duas doas</i> | <i>dua doa</i> |
| <i>duo(s)</i> | <i>dual(s)</i> | <i>doa(s)</i> |

In early Romance there was doubtless much confusion of the forms.

379. The numbers between two and twenty were as follows:—

Tres probably developed a nominative **trei*, on the model of *dui*.

Quattuor became *quattor* (*Archiv VII*, 65), also *quattro* (Carnoy 221), **quattro*.

Quinque, by dissimilation, became *cinque* (*Archiv VII*, 66); so *cinquanta* (*Archiv VII*, 70). Cf. § 254.

Six, septē (and **sētē*), *octō* (and **ōctō*), *nōve, dēce* offer no peculiarities. Cf. *Archiv VII*, 68.

Beside *ündēce* there seems to have been **ündēce*.

For *dōdēce*, see § 225.

Trēdēce is regular.

¹ See M. Ihm, *Vulgärformen lateinischer Zahlwörter auf Inschriften* in *Archiv VII*, 65.

Quattuordēcim regularly became **quattōrdēce* (cf. § 225), but also **quattōrdēce*.

Quīndēce is regular.

Beside *sēdēce* there was **dēce et* (or *ac*) *sēx*.

Septendēcim, etc., went out of use; also *unus de viginti*, etc.: G. 400. Priscian (Keil III, 412) mentions *decem et septem*. Beside this *dēce et sēpte* there was **dēce ac sēpte*; so **dēce et* (or *ac*) *ōcto*, **dēce et* (or *ac*) *nōve*.

380. The tens, beginning with 20, are irregular: cf. § 142.

Viginti, *triginta* regularly became *vīnti*, *trīnta* (§ 259): *beueri* occurs in a sixth century document of Ravenna, *Vok.* II, 461; *trienta*, *Archiv* VII, 69. These forms easily contracted into *vinti*, *trinta* (*vinti*, *trinta*: *Archiv* VII, 69), which account in general for the Italian, Provençal, and French words; Rumanian has new formations. But beside these we must assume for Spanish something like **v̄l̄nti*, **tr̄l̄nta*, with an opening of the first *i* and an early shift of accent, probably anterior to the fall of the *g*; *tr̄ginta* is, in fact, mentioned as a faulty pronunciation by Consentius, Keil V, 392. Cf. G. Rydberg in *Mélanges Wahlund* 337.

This change of accent apparently occurred everywhere for the subsequent tens: **quadráinta*, **cinquáinta*, **sexdinta*, **septdinta* **settdinta*, **octáinta* **ottdinta*, **nondinta* **novdinta*; the *septua-* and the *octo-* of 70 and 80 were made to conform to the type of the others. Outside of the Spanish peninsula *-dinta* apparently became *-ánta*. Furthermore the *dr* of **quadráinta* became *rr*: *quarranta* is found in an inscription, perhaps of the fifth century (Pirson 97; *Zs. fr. Spr.* XXV, ii, 136; *Archiv* VII, 69).

381. *Cēntu* was regular. For *ducēnti*, *trecēnti*, etc., there were probably new formations, such as **dūi cēntu*, etc.

Mille was regular. For its plural it had **dūi mille* or **dūi mil(l)ia*, etc.

382. The ordinal numerals, after 5th, were probably not very commonly used: the Romance languages show many new formations; in northern Italian, Provençal, and Catalan the distributive ending *-ēnus* was employed (*septēnus* for *sēptīmus*, etc.).

Primus, secūndus, tērtius, quartus, quīntus were generally kept, inflected like *bōnus*; but some languages have new formations even for these.

The ordinals were best preserved in Italy.

B. PRONOUNS AND PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES.

383. The nominative and accusative remained; and the dative was preserved in personal, demonstrative, relative, and interrogative pronouns. The ablative gave way to the dative and accusative. The genitive was usually lost; but *cūjus* was kept, and so was the genitive singular and plural of *ille, ipse, and iste*.

I. PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

N. B.—For the *use* of personal pronouns, see § 60.

384. As the pronouns came to be expressed more and more, *ille* and also *hic, ipse, and is* were used to supply the lacking pronoun of the third person: cf. §§ 60, 67. Examples occur as early as the second century: *Franz.* 2 II, 262. *Hoc* served as an indefinite neuter. *Inde* assumed the function of an indefinite genitive: *nemo inde dubitat*, Regnier 110.

385. *Ego* lost its *g* in all the territory, but probably not until the end of the Vulgar Latin period. According to Meyer-Lübke, *Lat. Spr.* 484, *eo* occurs in manuscripts of the sixth century.¹ See § 263.

¹ But his reference to *Vok.* I, 242 is incorrect.

In the last syllable of *tibī*, *sibī* the short *i* prevailed, and was carried into *nōbīs*, *vōbīs*. On the pattern of *mī* < *mihi*, there were formed *tī*, *sī* beside *tibī*, *sibī*; these are found, according to *Lat. Spr.* 484, from the sixth century on; cf. *Franz.* 2 II, 243–244.

386. The inflection was probably reduced to:—

| | | | | | | |
|-----------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|--|
| <i>qō</i> | <i>nōs</i> | <i>tū</i> | <i>vōs</i> | | | |
| <i>mī</i> | <i>nōbe(s)</i> | <i>tī tēbe</i> | <i>vōbe(s)</i> | <i>sī sēbe</i> | <i>sī sēbe</i> | |
| <i>mē</i> | <i>nōs</i> | <i>tē</i> | <i>vōs</i> | <i>sē</i> | <i>sē</i> | |

2. POSSESSIVES.

387. *Mēus*, *tūus*, *sūus* were declined like *bōnus*; *nōster*, *vōster*, like *liber*. But *mī* was used, beside *mēus*, *mēa*, as a masculine and feminine vocative (G. 281–282); *mi domina* is common, G. 282, Dubois 261–262. For the plural of the third person, *illōru* came, in the Romance languages except Spanish, to replace *sūus*, etc.

By the analogy of *mēus*, there was a *seus*: *C. I. L.* XII, 5692, 9; cf. *sīz*, IX, 3472.

Sous is found in Gaul, *Zs. fr. Spr.* XXV, ii, 135: perhaps it is only a phonetic spelling of *sōus* < *sūus*, but it may represent a pronunciation *sous* with an *o* opened by dissimilation (cf. § 167). There doubtless was a **tōus* also.

Vester disappeared. Vulgar Latin *vōster* may be a survival of the Old Latin *vōster*, or a reconstruction on the model of *nōster*: cf. § 199, (1).

388. In archaic and popular Latin there was a short *sus sa sum*, probably used originally in the unaccented position: *sas*, *sīs* occur in Ennius, *sam* in Festus; *so* is found in *C. I. L.* V, 2007. There must have been similar short forms for the first and second persons singular: *mīs*, indeed, is used by Ennius.

The full inflection is found in the sixth century: *Franz.* 2 II, 244.

These forms survived in Romance: Old It. *fratelmo, madrema*, etc.

3. DEMONSTRATIVES.

N. B.—For the *use* of demonstratives, see §§ 61–68. For their function as definite articles and personal pronouns, see §§ 60, 67–68, also § 392.

389. When *ille* and *iste* had a really demonstrative force, they came to be compounded usually with the prefix *ec-* or *ecu-*: see § 65. Cf. *Franz.* 2 II, 283–304.

390. The inflection of *ille* developed considerably in popular speech. *Ipse* and *iste* followed a similar course; we find, however, the special forms *ipsus* for *ipse* and *ipsud* for *ipsum*, R. 276; *Franz.* 2 II, 274.

Ille, nom. sg. m., was partially replaced, probably in the second half of the sixth century, by *illi*, framed on the model of *qui*: Bon. 114, *illi* = *ille*, *ipsi* = *ipse*; cf. *Franz.* 2 II, 246–260.

Through the analogy of *cūjus, cūi*, the m. *illius* gave way to *illūjus*, and the dat. sg. m. *illī* was replaced in part by *illūi*. The former, however, subsequently went out of use, and the latter is not found in Calabria, Sicily, Sardinia, and the Spanish peninsula. *Illius* (*ipsius, istius*), having become archaic in popular speech, sometimes occurred as a dative: *Franz.* 2 II, 277–279. There was another dative form, *illo*, used by Apuleius and others (Neue II, 427; R. 275; Quillacq 83); but it disappeared from late Latin, being confused with the ablative and the accusative. The Old Latin genitive *illi* (*ipsi, isti*), was abandoned: cf. *Franz.* 2 II, 273, 275.

In the dat. sg. f., beside *illi*, there was *illæ* (or *ille*), used by Cato and others (Neue II, 427; R. 275; Audollent 302); and from that, on the model of *illūi* (and perhaps of *quei*), was

made *illæi* (*illei*), which was used beside *illi* and *illæ*. In the genitive, on the same pattern (influenced perhaps by *quejus*), was constructed *illæjus* (*illejus*), which crowded out *illius*.

Illujus, *illui*, *illejus*, *illei* are found from the sixth century on: Zs. XXVI, 600, 619. Cf. *Lat. Spr.* 484: *illujus*, *illui*, *illejus*, *illæ*, *ille*; *ipsujus*, *ipseus*.

Illorum displaced the f. *illarum*. It came, furthermore, to be used, in Romance, for the dat. m. and f. *illis*, which, however, did not entirely disappear. In parts of northern Spain and southwestern France *illorum* seems to have become **illurum*, through the analogy of *illujus*, *illui*.

The neuter *illud* was replaced by *illum*: Neue II, 426; R. 276.

391. The popular inflection, at the end of the Vulgar Latin period, was something like this (brackets indicating forms not kept in Romance):—

| | | | |
|--|-------------|--|-------------------------|
| <i>elle</i> | <i>elli</i> | <i>ella</i> | <i>ellu</i> |
| [<i>ellujus</i>] | | <i>ellejus</i> | |
| <i>elli</i> [<i>ello</i>] <i>ellui</i> | | <i>elli</i> <i>elle</i> <i>ellej</i> | <i>elli</i> |
| <i>ellu</i> <i>ello</i> | | <i>ella</i> | <i>ellu</i> <i>ello</i> |
| <i>elli</i> | | <i>elle</i> | <i>ella</i> |
| <i>ellorū</i> <i>elluru?</i> | | [<i>ellarū</i>] <i>ellorū</i> <i>elluru?</i> | |
| <i>elli(s)</i> <i>elloru</i> | | <i>elli(s)</i> | |
| <i>ello(s)</i> | | <i>ella(s)</i> | <i>ella</i> |

392. When unaccented, these words tended to lose their first syllable (see § 157): *tū illam vīdēs* > **tū 'la' vede(s)*; *vīdēs tū ipsam clavem* > **vede(s) tū 'sa' clave?* *Lui* and *lei* are found after the seventh century: *Franz.* 2 II, 281–283.

Ille and *ipse* were used freely as definite articles from the fourth century on: Densusianu 177. *Ille* prevailed, except in Sardinia, Majorca, a part of Catalonia and Gascony, and some dialects on the south shore of France. Cf. *Franz.* 2 II, 271–272.

4. INTERROGATIVE AND RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

N. B.—For the *use* of these pronouns, and the substitution of *qui* for feminine *que*, see §§ 69–70.

393. In Christian inscriptions from the fifth century on, *qui* takes the place of *quis*, and also of the feminine *que*. Beside *cūjus*, *cūi* is found a corresponding feminine *quejus*, *quei*: see Mohl in *Zs.* XXVI, 619.

The combined inflection of *qui* and *quis*, by the end of the Vulgar Latin period, was probably reduced, in common speech, to something like this:—

| | | | |
|----------------|------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| <i>qui</i> | <i>que</i> | <i>qui</i> | <i>cqd qued</i> |
| <i>cūju(s)</i> | <i>quejus(s)</i> | <i>cūju(s)</i> | <i>cūju(s)</i> |
| <i>cūi</i> | <i>quei</i> | <i>cūi</i> | <i>cūi</i> |
| <i>que</i> | <i>qua</i> | <i>que</i> | <i>cqd qued</i> |
| <i>cō?</i> | <i>qua</i> | <i>cō?</i> | <i>cō?</i> |
| <i>qui</i> | <i>que</i> | <i>qui</i> | <i>que</i> |
| <i>cōs?</i> | <i>quas?</i> | <i>cōs?</i> | <i>que</i> |

The genitive was probably not used everywhere; perhaps it was kept only in Spain. *Unde* and *d'ündē*, ‘whence,’ took the meaning ‘of which’: Bon. 580.

394. *Qualis*, inflected like *tristis*, was used as an interrogative pronoun and adjective. In the Romance languages (*il)le + qualis* came to be employed as a relative pronoun.

5. INDEFINITE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

395. For these, see § 71. *Alter*, *nūllus*, *sōlus*, *tōtus*, *ūnus* doubtless developed an inflection like *bōnus*: gen. *nulli*, etc., R. 276; dat. *solo*, *toto*, *uno*, etc., R. 276–277. *Alter*, however, assumed a dative **altrūi*, on the model of *illūi*, etc.

C. VERBS.

I. THE FOUR CONJUGATIONS.

396. There was some confusion of conjugations; the first and fourth were least affected. In the *Peregrinatio* the second decidedly preponderates over the third (Bechtel 87); in other texts the third gains at the expense of the second.

The second gained most in Spain, the third in Italy, the fourth in Gaul. Eventually Spanish and Portuguese discarded the third, Sicilian and Sardinian the second.

New formations went into the first and fourth.

a. FIRST CONJUGATION.

397. The first conjugation generally held its own, defections being few and partial.

Beside *do*, *dant* and *sto*, *stant* there came into use **daeo*, **daunt* and **staeo*, **staunt*: Rum. *daū*, *staū*; Old It. *dao*; Pr. *dau*, *daun*, *estau*, *estaun*; Pg. *dou*, *estou*. Mohl, *Lexique* 47, would connect these forms with Umbrian *stahu*, but it seems more likely that they were late Latin formations due to an effort to keep the root vowel distinct from the ending. Cf. Probus, “*adno* non *adnao*,” *Lexique* 47.

In northern Gaul there may have developed with **staeo* a **stais* and a **stait*, on the analogy of (**vao*), **vais*, **vait* (see § 405): cf. *Lexique* 47–54.

The Italian present subjunctive *dia* from *dare* is associated by Mohl, *Lexique* 47 and *Pr. Pers. Pl.* 30, with Umbrian *dia*. It is entirely possible, however, that the form is a later, Italian development due to the analogy of *sia*: see § 419, (2).

398. For new formations,—such as *abbreviare*, *follicare*, *werrizare*, etc.,—see §§ 33–35. Germanic verbs in *-on* and in

-an (but not *-jan*) regularly went in the first conjugation: *roubôñ* > It. *rubare*, *witan* > It. *guidare*. Cf. § 36.

b. SECOND CONJUGATION.

399. Even in Classic Latin there was some confusion between the second conjugation and the third: *fervere*, *tergere*. In Vulgar Latin the second lost some verbs to the third in most of the territory: **ardere*, **lucere*, *lugere* (R. 283), *miscere* (R. 284), **mordere*, **nocere*, **ridere*, *respondere* (Bechtel 88: *responduntur*), *tondere*, **torcere* (for *torquere*). Other verbs passed over locally or occasionally: *seditur*, Bechtel 88.

400. Some verbs went into the fourth, probably through the pronunciation of *-eo* as *-io* (see § 224): **complire*, *florire* (R. 284), **implire*, **lucire*, *lugire* (R. 284), **putrire*. The inchoative *-escere* then became *-iscere*: **florisco*, *lucisco*, **putrisco*.

Habere, at least in Italy, sometimes became *habire*: *Vok.* I, 266 ff.; *havite*, *C. I. L.* V, 1636; *habitat*, *Itala*, Luke VI, 8; *avire* in many Italian dialects in which *e* does not phonetically become *i*, and even in early Tuscan (cf. E. Monaci, *Crestomazia italiana dei primi secoli* I, p. 20, l. 10, etc.). According to Mohl, *Lexique* 108–109, this is a peculiarity of ancient Umbrian.

401. While retaining *habeo*, *habes*, *habet*, *habent*, the verb *habere*, under the influence of *dare* and *stare*, adopted the forms **ho* or **hao*, **has*, **hat*, **hant* or **haunt*.

c. THIRD CONJUGATION.

402. The third conjugation gave a few verbs to the second, perhaps beginning with those that had a perfect in *-ui*, such as *cadere* **cadui*, *capere* **capui*, *sapere* *sapui*: *sapere* was influenced, especially in Italy, by *habere*; *capere* may easily have imitated *sapere*, and *cadere* may have followed *capere*.

In Spain all the third conjugation verbs eventually passed into the second. This transition was probably helped by a partial fusion of *ēsse* and *sedere*.

403. The anomalous *pōsse pōtui*, *vēlle vōlui* naturally went over to the second conjugation, assumed the infinitive forms *potēre*, **volēre*, and conformed their inflection more or less to the regular type. *Velle*, however, was discarded in Spain and Sardinia.

(1) *Potere*, *potebam* occur repeatedly in the sixth century (*Pr. Pers. Pl. 24*), *potebo* is found in the *Gl. Reich.*, *potebas* in Fredegarius (Haag 60). *Posso* for *pōssum* is used by Gregory and Fredegarius (*Pr. Pers. Pl. 24*), *poteo* is attested in 745 A.D. (*Pr. Pers. Pl. 25*). The present indicative must have been inflected something like this:—

| | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------|
| <i>pōssu pōssō pōtēo *pōssō</i> | <i>*potēmu(s)</i> |
| <i>pōte(s)</i> | <i>pōteste(s)</i> |
| <i>*pōte(t)</i> | <i>*pōtēt(s)</i> |

The present subjunctive must have had corresponding forms.

(2) *Volumus* is found in the sixth century (*Lat. Spr. 478*), *volemus* in the seventh (*Pr. Pers. Pl. 21*); *voles* is found in the *Gl. Reich.*. *Volestis*, framed on the pattern of *potestis*, is twice used by Fredegarius (*Pr. Pers. Pl. 21*). The present indicative forms must have been something like this:—

| | |
|-----------------|------------------------------|
| <i>*vōlēo</i> | <i>vōlimu(s) vōlēmu(s)</i> |
| <i>vōle(s)</i> | <i>vōleste(s) *vōlete(s)</i> |
| <i>*vōle(t)</i> | <i>*vōlen(t)</i> |

The present subjunctive must have been similarly inflected.

404. Beside *facēre* there doubtless existed **fare* (*Facere 48*), strongly influenced by *dare* and *stare*. *Dare* and *facere* were associated in old formulas: *Lexique 53*. Furthermore, a suggestion of shortening existed in the monosyllabic imperative

fac (also *fa*: *Zs.* XXV, 735), which must have led to **fate* beside *facite*. The present indicative certainly had several sets of forms, one series being on the pattern of the first conjugation, but the present subjunctive retained its old inflection (see *Facere* 72, 121; *Zs.* XVIII, 434):—

| | | | | | |
|----------------|--------------|-------------|------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| <i>facio</i> | <i>*fao</i> | <i>*fo</i> | <i>facim(u)s</i> | <i>*faimus</i> | <i>*famu(s)</i> |
| <i>face(s)</i> | <i>*fais</i> | <i>*fas</i> | <i>facite(s)</i> | <i>*fātis</i> | <i>*fate(s)</i> |
| <i>face(t)</i> | <i>*fait</i> | <i>*fat</i> | <i>faciun(t)</i> | <i>*faunt</i> | <i>*fant</i> |

There was also a rare infinitive *facire*, which occurs several times in the sixth and seventh centuries: *Facere* 13.

405. *Vadere* supplied its missing past tenses from *ire* and other verbs. These other substitutes, whose origin constitutes one of the most discussed problems in Romance philology, resulted—to cite only the principal types—in the verbs **allare* or *alare* (used in northern Gaul), **annare* (used in southern Gaul), **andare* (used in Spain and Italy). It is now generally thought that **allare* and **annare* developed in some peculiar way (perhaps through distortion in military commands) from *ambūlare*, which is very common in late Latin in the sense of ‘march’ or ‘walk.’ **Andare* is commonly traced to **ambītare*, coming either from *ambitus* or, more probably, from *ambūlare* with a change of suffix. C. C. Rice, in the *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America* XIX, 217, argues that the three verbs sprang from Latin *annare* (= *adnare*) and its derivatives **annūlare*, **annītare*. For a bibliography of the subject, see Körting. Cf. also A. Horning in *Zs.* XXIX, 542; H. Schuchardt in *Zs.* XXX, 83; *Lexique* 56–78. Both *ambūlare* and *alare* occur in the *Gl. Reich*. *Amnavit* is found on a sixth century African vase: see F. Novati in *Studi Medievali* I, 616–617.

Ire and the other substitutes were introduced also into the

present. The present indicative, moreover, was influenced by *facere fare*: —

| | | | | | |
|----------------|--------------|-------------|------------------|---------------|--------------|
| <i>vado</i> | <i>*vao</i> | <i>*vo</i> | <i>vadim(u)s</i> | <i>im(u)s</i> | etc. |
| <i>vade(s)</i> | <i>*vais</i> | <i>*vas</i> | <i>vadite(s)</i> | <i>ite(s)</i> | etc. |
| <i>vade(t)</i> | <i>*vait</i> | <i>*vat</i> | <i>vadun(t)</i> | <i>*vaunt</i> | <i>*vant</i> |

406. Verbs in *-io* tended to pass into the fourth conjugation (see, however, § 416): **capire*, beside **capēre*; *cupire*, Lucretius (*Lat. Spr.* 477), Densusianu 148, Bon. 426; *fodiri*, Cato; *fugire*, St. Augustine (*Lat. Spr.* 477), common in the Vulgate (R. 285), Sepulcri 229, Bon. 427, Haag 60, *Gl. Reich.*; *moriri*, Plautus, and **morire*.

Some others went over, at least locally: **fallire*; *gemire*, Pirson 148; *occurire*, Pirson 148; **offerire*, **sofferire*, by the analogy of *aperire* (*sufferit*, R. 286; cf. *deferet*, *offeret*, Bechtel 90; *offeret*, first half of the 7th century, Carnoy 112); **sequire*, beside **sēquēre*.

Dicere, probably in the Vulgar Latin period (cf. *Lexique 62*), developed a form **dīre*, doubtless suggested by *dīc* (cf. *fac* and **fare*, § 404) and helped by the analogy of *audire*.

d. FOURTH CONJUGATION.

407. The fourth conjugation usually held its own, and gained some verbs from the others.

For new formations, — such as **abbellire*, *ignire*, — see § 34. Germanic verbs in *-jan* regularly went into the fourth conjugation in Latin (Kluge 500): *furbjan*>*It. forbire*; *marrjan*>*Fr. marrir*; *parrjan*>*Fr. tarir*; *warnjan*>*It. garnire*. Cf. § 36.

For the intrusion of the inchoative *-sc-* into this conjugation, see § 415.

2. FUNDAMENTAL CHANGES IN INFLECTION.

408. Of the personal forms of the verb there remained in general use in Romance only the following tenses of the active voice, the entire passive inflection having been discarded: the

indicative present, imperfect, perfect, pluperfect, and in some regions the future perfect; the subjunctive present, pluperfect, and in some regions the perfect; the imperative present. For instance: *amo, amabam, amavi, amaram, (amaro); amem, amassem, (amarim); ama*. See Syntax.

Of the impersonal forms of the verb there remained: the present active infinitive, the present participle, the perfect participle, the gerund (especially the ablative case), and probably in some standing phrases the gerundive. For instance: *amare, amans, amatus, amando, (amandus?)*. The supine fell into disuse from the first century on. See Syntax.

409. The entire passive inflection came to be replaced, towards the end of the Vulgar Latin period, partly by active and reflexive constructions but mainly by a compound of the perfect participle with *ēsse* (in northern Italy *fieri*): *littera scribitur > littera scripta est* (or *fit*).

Deponent verbs became active: *mentire, operare*, etc., R. 298; cf. R. 297–302, 388–389. Conversely, some writers substituted the deponent for the active inflection of a few verbs: Petronius, *rideri*, etc., R. 304; cf. R. 302–304.

Cf. §§ 112–114.

410. The Latin perfect was kept in its preterit sense. In its perfect sense it was replaced, in the Vulgar Latin period, by a compound of *habere* and the perfect participle—in the case of neuter verbs, *ēsse* and the perfect participle: *feci > habeo factum; reverti > reversus sum*, R. 289. Similar compounds replaced the pluperfect and the future perfect. See §§ 121–124.

The old pluperfect indicative (*amāram, audīram*) was kept, as a preterit or a conditional, in various regions: see § 124. In the subjunctive the pluperfect was used instead of the

imperfect, which disappeared everywhere but in Sardinia (*facheret*, etc.): *amārem*>*amāssem*, *audirem*>*audissem*; cf. § 118.

The old future perfect — *amā(vē)ro* — fused with the perfect subjunctive — *amā(vē)rim* — and apparently remained more or less in use, as a future indicative or subjunctive, in all regions except Gaul and Rætia. It is best preserved in Spanish and Portuguese, but is found also in Old Rumanian and Macedonian. There are traces of it in Old Italian, sometimes confused with the pluperfect indicative and later sometimes with the infinitive (*ápriro*, *póteri*, *crédere*, etc.): see C. De Lollis in *Bausteine* 1; V. Crescini in *Zs. XXIX*, 619.

411. The old future, with the exception of *ero*, was crowded out by the present and by new formations, especially by the infinitive combined with the present indicative of *habēre* (*amābo*>*amar' habeo*): see §§ 125–129. In this compound all the various forms of the present indicative of *habēre* were used (see §§ 273, 401): **amar' -ábeo*, *-áyo*, *-áo*, *-ó*; **amar' -ábe(s)*, *-ás*; **amar' -ábe(t)*, *-át*; **amar' -áben(t)*, *-áunt*, *-ánt*. In the first and second persons plural, *habēmus* and *habētis* eventually, as they came to be regarded as mere endings, were reduced to *-emu(s)*, *-ete(s)*, to correspond to the dissyllabic or monosyllabic *-áyo*, *-ábe(s)*, *-ábe(t)*, *-áben(t)* and *-ó*, *-ás*, *-át*, *-ánt*: **amar' -emu(s)*, **amar' -ete(s)*.

On the model of this new future, an imperfect of the future, or conditional, came to be made, in late Vulgar Latin and Romance, from the infinitive combined with the imperfect or the perfect of *habēre* (see § 130): **amar' -abé(b)a(m)* or **amar' -abui*. In these formations the unaccented (*h*)*ab-* disappeared, as in the first and second persons plural of the future: **amar' -é(b)a*, **amar' -ísti*, etc.; but **amar' abui*, etc. In Italian we find, beside *-ta* from *habēbam* and *-abbi* *-ebbi* from *habui*, a form in *-ti* (*ameréti*), which has prevailed in the

modern language, while in Old Italian the *ei* was sometimes detached and used as a preterit of *avere*: it is probably due to the analogy of the first person singular of the weak preterit (*credēti*, hence *credērti*), cf. § 426.

412. The imperative disappeared, except the present, second person singular and plural: *āmā, amāte; tēnē, tenēte; crēdē, crēdēte; audi, audite*. The first and third persons were supplied from the present subjunctive. In some verbs the present subjunctive was used instead of all imperative forms. See § 115.

Instead of the plural form, the second person plural of the present indicative came to be used: *adferite* > *adferitis*, R. 294. For the monosyllabic *dic, duc, fac*, writers sometimes employed *dice, duce, face*: R. 294.

3. INCHOATIVE VERBS.

413. The Latin inchoative ending *-esco* was preceded by *ā-*, *ē-*, *i-*, or *ō-*. The types *-āsco* and *-ōsco* were sparingly represented and were not extended in late and popular Latin; they have bequeathed but few verbs — such as Pr. *irāisser* < *irāscēre*, *condisser* < *co(g)nōscēre* — to the Romance languages. The types *-ēsco* and *-īsco* — as *parēsco, dormisco* — were extended in the third century and later, and lost their inchoative sense.

414. There is some evidence of a confusion of *-ēsco* and *-īsco* in Latin. Virgilius Grammaticus (Sepulcri 194) mentions double forms of inchoative verbs, such as *calesco calisco*, etc. *Clarisco, erubisco*, etc., are common in Gregory the Great: Sepulcri 193. Cf. *criscere*, etc., in *Vok.* I, 359 ff.

In Veglia, the Abruzzi, Sardinia, and a part of Lorraine neither of these two endings left any trace. Only *-ēsco* survived in the Tyrol, the Grisons, French Switzerland, Savoy, Dauphiné, Lyons, the Landes, Béarn, and Spain — Sp. *parecer*,

florecer; -esco was preferred also in Rumanian. Elsewhere, although there are traces of *-esco*, *-isco* prevailed — Fr. *il fleurit*, It. *fiorisce*. For Pr. *despereissir*, etc., see E. Herzog in *Bausteine* 481.

415. The ending *-isco* eventually entered into the formation of the present stem of fourth conjugation verbs. There is no direct evidence of this in Latin, nor are there any traces of it in Spanish, Portuguese, Sardinian, or southern Italian; but in the earliest texts of France, northern and central Italy, Rætia, and Rumania we find a type

| | |
|-------------|--------------|
| *finisco | finimu(s) |
| *finisce(s) | finiste(s) |
| *finisce(t) | *finiscun(t) |

The *-sc-* then generally disappeared from the infinitive — It. *fiorire*. Later, in some regions, the *-sc-* was carried throughout the present indicative (Fr. *finissons, finissez*); it also penetrated the present subjunctive (Fr. *finisse*), and in some districts eventually the present participle and the imperfect indicative (Fr. *finissant, finissais*).

See *Archiv* I, 465; *Zs.* XXIV, 81; *Rom.* XXX, 291–294; *Lat. Spr.* 478.

4. PRESENT STEMS.

416. Many verbs in *-io* dropped the *i* whenever it was followed by another vowel. In the present participle this was a regular phonetic development (see § 225): *audientem* > **audente*, *facientem* > **facente*, *partientem* > **partente*, *sentientem* > **sentente*. Hence forms without the *i* were introduced more or less into the indicative and subjunctive: *audio* **audio*, **dörmo*, *partiunt* **partunt*, *séntiam* **séntam*, etc.

By the analogy of these, the *e* was occasionally lost in the second conjugation: *vídeo* **vído*. On the other hand, by the

analogy of *capiunt*, *faciunt*, etc., the second conjugation admitted such forms as **habeunt*, **videunt*, etc., beside the regular *habent*, *vident*, etc.

417. The verbs *struere*, *trahere*, *vehere* developed infinitive forms **strūgere*, *trāgēre*, *vēgēre* (*tragere* and *vegere* are used by Fredegarius, Haag 34) and a whole present and imperfect inflection with *-g-*, as **trago*, **tragam*, **tragēbam*. The guttural was derived from the perfect indicative and the perfect participle — *struxi structus*, *traxi tractus*, *vexi vectus* — on the analogy of *ago actus*, *figo fixi*, *lego lectus*, *rego rexī rectus*, *tego tactus*, and also *ingo finxi fictus*, *tango tactus*, and probably *cingo cinxi cinctus*, *jungo junxi junctus*, *pango panxi panctus*, *plango planxi planctus*, *ungo unxi unctus*, etc.

There may have been also **strūcere*, **trācere*, **vēcere*, based on the analogy of *dico dixi dictus*, *duco duxi ductus*.

Cf. *Substrate VI*, 131.

418. The verbs *dare*, *debēre*, *dīcēre*, *facēre*, *habēre*, *pōsse*, *stare*, *vadēre*, *vēlle* underwent considerable changes in the present: see §§ 273, 397, 401, 403–406, 412, 416.

419. *Esse* was made into **ēssēre*, to bring it into conformity with the usual third conjugation type. Considerable alterations were made in the present indicative and subjunctive. For the use of *fīēri* for *ēssē*, see § 409. The Spanish use of *sedēre* for *ēssē* is probably later than our period.

(1) The present indicative shows some signs of a tendency to normalize its erratic inflection by making all the forms begin with *s*. The old *esum* cited by Varro (*Pr. Pers. Pl.* 128) went out of use. Italian *sei* and Rætian *šeš* point to a **sēs* beside *ēs*; Italian *siete* and Rætian *siede*, etc., indicate a **sētis* for *ēstis*, while there is some evidence of an alternative **sūtis* on the model of *sūmus*; Old Italian *se* for *ē*, Provençal *ses* for

es, usually understood as reflexive forms, may go back to **sēt* and **sēst* for *ēst*. In the first person plural *sūmus* became *sūmus* and *sīmus* (see § 220); *sūmus*, the usual Classic form, was preferred in Spain, Portugal, northern Gaul, and the Tyrol (Sp. *somos*, Old Fr. *sōns*, etc.); *sīmus*, which was used, according to Suetonius, by Augustus, and by various purists of the Augustan age (Stoltz 58), prevailed in southern Gaul, Italy, Dalmatia, and Dacia (Pr. *sem*, Old It. *semo*, etc.): cf. *Lat. Spr.* 479; *Pr. Pers. Pl.* 130; *Rom. XXI*, 347. Provençal *esmes* < **ēsmus* seems to be a new formation on the analogy of *ēstis*; Mohl, *Pr. Pers. Pl.* 135, would derive it from old *ēstīmus*, which existed with *esum*. The present indicative inflection was doubtless something like this:—

| | | | |
|------------|----------------|----------------|------------------|
| <i>sem</i> | <i>sōmu(s)</i> | <i>sēmu(s)</i> | * <i>ēsmu(s)</i> |
| <i>ēs</i> | * <i>sēs</i> | <i>ēste(s)</i> | * <i>sēte(s)</i> |
| <i>ēst</i> | * <i>sēt?</i> | * <i>sēst?</i> | <i>sōnt</i> |

(2) In the present subjunctive the analogy of other third conjugation verbs tended to introduce the characteristic vowel *a*. It is likely, too, that from early times there was a reciprocal influence of *fiam*, etc., and the Old Latin optative *siem*, etc. (cf. *Lexique* 51): *fiet* is common for *fīt*, Pirson 150; *fiam* replaces *sim* in northern Italy and Dacia. Hence comes an alternative inflection **sīam*, etc., which ultimately prevailed:—

| | | |
|----------------------------|----------------|-------------------|
| <i>sem</i> * <i>sea</i> | <i>sīmu(s)</i> | <i>siāmu(s)</i> |
| <i>sīs</i> * <i>sea(s)</i> | <i>sīte(s)</i> | * <i>siāte(s)</i> |
| <i>sēt</i> <i>sea(t)</i> | <i>sēnt</i> | * <i>seān(t)</i> |

For *sīat*, see *seat* in *Vok. II*, 42. *Siamus*, according to *Lat. Spr.* 478, occurs in Italian documents of the eighth century.

5. IMPERFECT.

N. B.—For the loss of the imperfect subjunctive, see § 118.

420. The endings were *-ābam*, *-ēbam*, *-iēbam*, *-ibam*. In the third conjugation *-iēbam* regularly developed into *-ēbam*,

just as *-ientem* > *-entem* (see §§ 225, 416): *faciebam* > **facebam*. In the fourth conjugation *-iēbam* and *-ibam* existed side by side from early times (Neue II, 445), *-ibam* — as in *munibam* — being common in early Latin and recurring at later periods (Lindsay 491); *-ibam*, which stressed the characteristic vowel of the fourth conjugation, prevailed in popular speech, and *-iēbam* disappeared: *vestibat*, etc., Dubois 277–278.

421. *Habēbam*, pronounced *aβeβa* (cf. § 318), developed another form, **aβea*, probably through dissimilation. Hence came an alternative ending *-ea* for *-eβa*, which in Romance was widely extended, affecting all the conjugations but the first: It. *vedea*, *credea*, *senta*. It is common to nearly all the Romance territory except Rumania: *Lat. Spr.* 479.

6. PERFECT.

422. We must distinguish two types, the weak and the strong: the weak comprises the *v-* perfects in which the *v* is added to a verb-stem (*-āvi*, *-ēvi*, *-īvi*), the strong includes all others. Verbs of the first and fourth conjugations generally had weak perfects, those of the second and third had mostly strong. Only six verbs — all of the second conjugation and most of them rare — regularly had a perfect in *-ēvi*: *deleo*, *fleo*, *neo*, *-oleo*, *-pleo*, *vico*; *silevit* for *siluit* occurs also, R. 287.

All first and fourth conjugation verbs with strong perfects probably developed a weak one in Vulgar Latin: *præstiti* > *præstavi*, R. 289; *salui* > *salivi*. For further encroachment of the weak type on the strong, see § 426.

a. WEAK PERFECTS.

423. A tendency to keep the stress on the characteristic vowel, and also a general inclination to omit *v* between two *i*'s (see § 324), led early, in the fourth conjugation, to a reduction

of *-iv̄istī* to *-istī* and *-iv̄istis* to *-istis*, which brought about, still early, the further reduction of *-iv̄i* to *-ī* and **-īi*, *-iv̄it* to *-īt* and **-ītt*, *-iv̄erunt* to *-ierunt*, and, later, the reduction of *-iv̄imus* to *-imus* and probably **-immus* (the lengthening of the *m* being due to compensation and also, perhaps, to a desire to distinguish the perfect from the present). For *-īt*, as in *lentīt*, see Servius *ad Aen.* I, 451; for *-ierunt*, see Neue III, 452–454; for *-imus*, as in *repelimus*, etc., see Neue III, 449.

Then a contraction of the two vowels gave, in the first and third persons singular and the third person plural, *-ī*, *-īt*, **-īrunt*: *audī*, Neue III, 434 (cf. S. 241: 65–121 A.D.); *petīt*, etc., Neue III, 446–448; “*cūpit pro cupivit*,” Priscian XII, 17 (Keil II, 587); *perīt*, *petīt*, *redīt*, Bayard 60; *perīt*, etc., Bon. 440.

A contraction without the fall of *v*, in the third person singular, gave rise, locally, to an alternative form, **-īut*: It. *servīto*, etc.

424. The loss of *v*, carried into the first conjugation, gave rise early to a reduction of *-āv̄istī*, *-āv̄istis*, *-āv̄erunt* to *-āstī*, *-āstis*, *-ārunt*. Much later *-āv̄i* > *-āi*, *-āvit* > *āit* and *-āt*, *-āv̄imus* > *-āmus* and probably **-āmmus*: *calcai* (Probus), *edificai*, *probai* (Probus), *Vok.* II, 476; *σεγνω*, Densusianu I, 152; — *laborait*, *C. I. L.* X, 216; *specularait*, *Vok.* II, 476; *dedicait*, *Lexique* 46; “*fumāt pro fumavit*,” Priscian XII, 17 (Keil II, 587); *denumerat*, *judicat*, Fredegarius (Haag 55); — *ælebra-mus*, *memoramus*, *vocitamus*, Gregory of Tours (Bon. 440); *speramus*, Fredegarius (Haag 55). The third person singular in *-ait* is found in Old Sardinian: *Lat. Spr.* 479.

A contraction without the fall of *v* gave rise, in the third person singular, to *-aut*; and, in the first person plural, probably to **-aumus*: *triumphaut* in Pompeii, Densusianu I, 152. This *-aut* prevailed in Romance: It. *amò* and *amāo*, etc. The

*-*aumus* is preserved in some Old French dialects near Douai: *Rom. XXX*, 607.

425. The forms in the first and fourth conjugations, therefore, were:—

| | | | | | |
|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|
| - <i>dvi</i> | - <i>dī</i> | - <i>ivi</i> | *- <i>īi</i> | - <i>ii</i> | - <i>f</i> |
| - <i>dsti</i> | | - <i>isti</i> | | | |
| - <i>dve(t)</i> | - <i>dut</i> | - <i>dit</i> | - <i>it</i> | - <i>ive(t)</i> | *- <i>īut</i> |
| - <i>dvimu(s)</i> | - <i>āmu(s)</i> | *- <i>dmmu(s)</i> | *- <i>dumus</i> | - <i>ivimu(s)</i> | *- <i>īmu(s)</i> |
| - <i>dste(s)</i> | | | | - <i>iste(s)</i> | |
| - <i>drun(t)</i> | | | | *- <i>īrun(t)</i> | |

With the exception of -*ivi* in Old Italian, the forms with *v* were not preserved in Romance.

Verbs in -*ēvī* doubtless had a similar inflection: *-*deleī*, *deleſtī*, etc. Some other second conjugation verbs apparently adopted this perfect: *silevit*, R. 287.

426. Compounds of *dare* had a perfect in -*dīdī* (*crēdīdī*, *perdīdī*, *vēndīdī*, etc.), which in Vulgar Latin became -*dēdī* (see § 139): *perdedit*, etc., Audollent 544. This -*dēdī* was extended to many other verbs in -*d-*: *prandidi*, Keil IV, 184; *descendidi*, *respondidi*, Lat. *Spr.* 479, 480; *ascendiderat*, *descendidit*, *incendederit*, *odedere*, *pandiderunt*, *prendiderunt*, *videderunt* (cf. *ededererit* with an extra -*de-*), R. 288.

Through the analogy of -*āi*, *-*ēi*, *-*īi*, helped by dissimilation, this -*dēdī* became *-*deī*. Hence arose eventually an inflection *-*deī*, *-*destī*, *-*dēt*, *-*dēm(m)u(s)*, *-*dēste(s)*, -*dērun(t)*, from which there came a set of endings *-*ei*, *-*esti*, etc., corresponding to the -*ai*, -*asti*, etc., and the -*ii*, -*isti*, etc., of the first and fourth conjugations: so *caderunt*, *Gl. Reich.* In some of the Romance languages these endings were carried into other verbs of the third and even the second conjugation (It. *battēi*, Pr. *cazēt*); in Provençal they invaded the first also (*amēi*). In Dacia, on the other hand, they apparently did

not develop at all. In Italy, under the influence of *stetti* < **stētui*, *dare* had (beside *dēdi* < *dēdi*) a perfect *detti*, whence arose an inflection *-detti*, etc., and a set of endings *-etti*, etc., side *-dēi* and *-ei*.

Through these endings the weak type encroached somewhat on the strong. In Italy all strong verbs except *esse* introduced weak endings in the second person singular and the first and second persons plural: It. *presi*, *prendesti*, etc.; cf. *plaudisti* for *plausisti*, R. 286, also *vincisti*, *Gl. Reich*. In Rumania, where there was no *-dēi*, the *-ui* and *-si* types were extended.

A few weak verbs adopted strong inflections: *quæsivi* > **quæsi*, *sapivi* > *sapui*.

b. STRONG PERFECTS.

427. There are three types — those that add *u* to the root, those that add *s*, and those that have nothing between the root and the personal endings: *plac-u-i*, *dic-s-i* = *dixi*, *bib-i*. In the first class the *u* lost its syllabic value and became *w* (cf. § 326): *placwi*, etc.

428. The *-ui* type, according to Meyer-Lübke, *Gram.* II, 357, included from the start not only perfects of the *placui* sort, but also all perfects in *-vi* not made from the verb-stem (cf. § 422), — such as *cognōvi*, *crevi*, *mōvi*, *pāvi*, — this ending being pronounced *wui*, but written *vi* to avoid the doubling of the *v*. At any rate, the development of the *vi* indicates that it was sounded *wui*, *wwi*, or *βwi* in Vulgar Latin: cf. It. *conobbi*, *crebbi*, etc.; Pr. *moc*, etc.

This perfect disappeared from the first and fourth conjugations: *crepui* > **crepavi*, *necui* > *necavi*, etc.; *aperui* > **aperii* **apersi*, *salui* > *salivi* *salii* **salsi*, etc. In the second and third conjugations it maintained itself very well: *cognovi*, *crevi*,

gemui(?), *messui(?)*, *molui*, *movi*, *pavi*, *tenui*, *texui*. It lost *posui* (>*posi*), *silui* (>*silevi*), and possibly a few others. On the other hand it received many additions: *bibi* > **bibui*; *cēcidi* > **cadui* **cadedi*; *cēpi* > *capui*, Haag 56, *Lat. Spr.* 479 (so **recipui*); *expavi* > *expabui*, *Lat. Spr.* 479; *lēgi* > **lēgui* **lēxi*; *natus sum* > **nacui*; *peperci* > *parcui*, R. 288; *sapivi* > *sapui*; *sēdi* > **sēdui*; *stēti* > also **stētui*; *sustūli* > **tolui* **tolsi*; *texi* > *texui*, *Lat. Spr.* 479; *vēni* > also **vēnui*; *vīci* > also **vincui* **vīnsi*; *vīdi* > also **vīdui* **vīdui*; *vīxi* > also **viscui*; etc. Cf. A. Zimmermann in *Archiv* XIII, 130; *Zs. XXVIII*, 97.

429. Of the *-si* class, — which comprised perfects in *-si*, *-ssi*, and *-xi*, — some thirty-five were preserved: *arsi*, *cinxī*, *clausi*, *coxi*, *divisi*, *dixi*, *duxī*, *excussi*, *finxi*, *fixi*, *frixi*, *junxi*, *luxi*, *mansi*, *mīsi* (also **mīssī*, perhaps on the model of *mīssus*, cf. § 163), *mulsi*, *pīnxī*, *planxi*, *pressi*, *rasi*, *rexī*, *risi*, *rosi*, *scripsi*, *sparsi*, *-stinxī*, *strinxī*, *struxī*, *tersi*, *tinxi*, *torsi*, *traxī*, *unxi*, *vixī*. *Sensi*, however, became **sentīi*.

In Vulgar Latin there were perhaps some thirty or more new formations: *abscō(n)si*, Keil VII, 94; **accē(n)si*; **apērsi*; **attīnxī*; **copērsi*; **cūrsi*; **defē(n)si*; **ērsi* from *ērigo*; **franxi*; **fūsi*; **impīnxī*; **lēxi*; **mōrsi*; **occīsi*; **offērsi*; **pē(n)si*; *pērsi*, *Lat. Spr.* 480; *pōsi*, R. 288; **prē(n)si*; **pūnxī*; **quāsi*; **redēmpsi*; **respō(n)si*; **rōsi*; **salsi*; **sōlsi*; **sūrsi*; **taksi*; **tanxi*; **tē(n)si*; **tōlsi*; **vīnsi*; **vōlsi*. Some of these — **defensi*, **fusi*, **morsi*, **occisi*, **pensi*, **prensi*, **responsi*, **rosi*, **tensi* — assumed the *s-* perfect through having an *s* in the perfect participle.

Cf. *Einf.* § 165.

430. Among the *-i* perfects, the reduplicative formations were discarded in Vulgar Latin, with the exception of *dēdi* and *stēti* (also **stētui*), whose reduplicative character was no longer

apparent; compounds of *dare* usually formed their perfect like the simple verb (cf. § 426; but *circumdavit* in *Gl. Reich.*), while compounds of *stare* tended to follow the regular first conjugation model (*præstitti* > *præstavi*, R. 289). *Cēctdi* became **cadui* or **cadedi*; *sefelli* > **falii*; *peperci* > *parcui*, R. 288. The other reduplicative perfects either disappeared or passed into the *-si* class: *cucurri* > **cürsi*; *momordi* > **mörsi*; *pependi* > **pē(n)si*; *pupūgi* > **pünxi*; *tetendi* > **tē(n)si*; *tetēgi* > **taxi* **tanxi*.

The other *-i* perfects were greatly reduced in number in Vulgar Latin. Some simply disappeared, some became weak, some went over to the *-ui* or the *-si* type: *ēgi*, *vērti*; *fūgi* > **fugii*; *bibi* > **bibui*, *cēpi* > *capui*, *lēgi* > **lēgui*, *sēdi* > **sēdui*; *accendi* > **accē(n)si*, *defendi* > **defē(n)si*, *frēgi* > **franxi*, *fūdi* > **fūsi*, *lēgi* > **lēxi*, *prendi* > **prē(n)si*, *solvi* > **sōlsi*, *vīci* > **vīnsi*, *volvi* > **vōlsi*. There were no additions. Two of the old perfects maintained themselves intact, and two more were kept beside new formations: *fēci*, *fui*; *vēni* **vēnuī*, *vīdi* **vidui*.

431. In *fui* the *u* was originally long, but it was shortened in Classic Latin; Vulgar Latin seems to show both *ū* and *ū̄*. In an effort to keep the accent on the same syllable throughout (cf. §§ 423–424), *fuisti* > **fusti*, *fuistis* > **fustis*; then *fuimus* generally became **fum(m)us*, *fuit* was often shortened to **fut*, and *fuērunt* became **furunt*. There may have been also, through dissimilation, a form **fōrunt*.

The prevailing inflection, with some variations, was probably something like this:—

| | | |
|----------------|---------------|--|
| <i>fui</i> | <i>fōi</i> | * <i>fōm(m)u(s)</i> |
| * <i>fostī</i> | | * <i>fōste(s)</i> |
| <i>fōe(t)</i> | <i>fue(t)</i> | * <i>fōt</i> * <i>fut</i> |
| | | * <i>fōrun(t)</i> * <i>furun(t)</i> * <i>fōrun(t)?</i> <i>fōerun(t)?</i> |

7. PLUPERFECT AND FUTURE PERFECT.

432. When preserved at all, these tenses followed the old types: *plácuēram* (cf. § 137), *placuisse*, *plácuero*; *díxēram*, *dixisse*, *dixero*; *fecēram*, *fecisse*, *fecero*. In formations from weak perfects only the contracted forms were used: *amāram*, *amāsse*, *amāro*; *delēram*, *delēsse*, *delēro*; *audī(e)ram*, *audīsse*, *audī(e)ro*; cf. *alaret*, *ortaret* in *Gl. Reich.* Bayard 60–61 notes that St. Cyprien employed only the shortened forms—*petisset*, etc.—before *ss*.

433. In some regions a tendency to keep the accent on the same syllable throughout the pluperfect subjunctive led to a change of *-assēmus*, *-assētis*, etc., to **-ass̄im̄us*, **-ass̄it̄is*, etc.: It. *amássimo amáste*, Sp. *hablásemos habláseis*; but Pr. *amessém* *amessétz*, Fr. *aimassidns aimassiéz*.

8. PERFECT PARTICIPLE.

434. Verbs which had no perfect participle were obliged to form one in order to make their passive and their perfect tenses: *fērio*, **feritus*.

435. In the first conjugation *-ātus* was preserved and was extended to all verbs: *frictus*>*fricatus*; *nectus*>*necatus*; *sec-tus*>*secatus*; so the new *alatus*, *Gl. Reich.* The ending *-ītus*, in the first conjugation, generally fell into disuse: *crepitus*>**crepatus*; *domitus*>*domatus*, R. 295; *plicitus*>*plicatus*; *soni-tus*>**sonatus*; *tonitus*>**tonatus*; *vetus*>*vetatus*, R. 296. Nevertheless there were some new formations in *-ītus*: **lēvī-tus*, *prōvitus*, *rögītus*, *vōcītus*; cf. *Lat. Spr.* 480.

In the third conjugation *-ātus* disappeared: *oblatus*>*offertus* (*Gl. Reich.*), *sublatus*>**suffertus*, by the analogy of *apertus*, *copertus*; *sublatus* (from *tollo*)>*töllitus* (*Gl. Reich.*).

436. In the fourth conjugation *-itus* was preserved and was extended to nearly all verbs: *saltus*>**salitus*; *sensus*>**sentitus*; *sepultus*>*sepelitus*, old and found in all periods, Pirson 152, *Gl. Reich. Apertus* and *copertus*, however, were kept; and *ventus* generally became **venutus*.

In the third conjugation *quæsitus*>**quæstus*.

437. In the second conjugation the rare *-ētus* disappeared as a participial ending: *complētus*, etc., were kept only as adjectives.

438. The ending *-ūtus*, belonging to verbs in *-uere* and *-vere* (*argutus*, *consutus*, *minutus*, *secutus*, *solutus*, *statutus*, *tributus*, *volutus*), offered a convenient accented form, corresponding to *-ātus* and *-ītus*. It was extended to nearly all the verbs that had an *-ui* perfect: **bibutus*, **habutus*, **parutus*, **tenutus*, **venutus*, **vidutus*, etc.; but *status*. It did not always, however, entirely displace the old perfect participle: *natus* was kept beside **nascutus*.

Eventually *-ūtus* was carried further,—as **credutus*, **perdutus*, **vendutus*,—and in Sicily encroached largely on *-itus*.

On the other hand, **mōvitus* and **mōssus* were formed beside **movutus*, **sōlvitus* (or **sōltus*) beside *solutus*, **vōlvitus* (or **vōltus*) beside *volutus*.

439. The ending *-itus* tended to disappear (cf. § 435): *absconditus*>*absco(n)sus*; *bibitus*>**bibutus*; *creditus*>**credutus*; *fugitus*>**fugitus*; *molitus*>**molutus*; *paritus*>**parutus* **parsus*; *perditus*>**perdutus* **persus*; *submonitus*>**submo(n)sus*; *venditus*>**vendutus*. A few of these participles, however, remained, and there were some new formations in *-itus*: *gēmitus*?; *pōs(i)tus*, *sōlitus*; **lēvitus*, **mōvitus*, *prōvitus*, *rōgitus*, **sōlvitus* (or **sōltus*), *tōllitus*, *vōcitus*, **vōlvitus* (or **vōltus*).

440. The ending *-tus* was kept for some twenty verbs, occasionally with a change of stem: *cinctus*; *dictus*; *ductus*; *existitus*; *factus*; *fictus* *finctus*, R. 295; *fractus* **francus*; *frictus*; *lectus*; *mistus*; *pictus* **pinctus*; *punctus*; *rectus*; *scriptus*; *strictus* **strinctus*; *structus*; **surtus* for *surrectus*; *tactus*? **tanctus*?; *tinctus*; *tortus*; *tractus*. There were a few new formations in *-tus*: *offertus*, **quæstus*, **suffertus*, **vistus*; and perhaps **soltus*, **voltus* (cf. § 439).

About fifteen verbs probably replaced *-tus* by *-atus*, *-itus*, or *-ütus*: *captus* **capitus*; *cognōtus*>**conovūtus*?; *crētus*>**crevūtus*?; *fartus*>**farcitus* and *farsus*, *Lat. Spr.* 480; *frictus*>*fricātus*; *mōtus*>**movūtus*? and **mōssus*; *nectus*>*necātus*; *pastus*>**pavūtus*?; *saltus*>**salitus* and **salsus*; *sectus*>*secātus*; *sepultus*>*sepelitus*; *tentus*>**tenūtus*; *texus*>**texūtus*; *ventus*>**venūtus* and *venītus*, Bechtel 91; *victus*>**vinčūtus* and **vinctus*; *victus*>**vixūtus*.

441. The ending *-sus* was generally kept: *acce(n)sus*; *arsus*; *clausus*; *defe(n)sus*; *divīsus*; *excussus*; *fixus*; *fusus*; *ma(n)sus*; *mīssus*, also perhaps **mīsus* by the analogy of *mīsi*; *morsus*; *pe(n)sus*; *pre(n)sus*; *pressus*; *risus*; *rosus*; *sparsus*; *te(n)sus*; *tersus*; *to(n)sus*; *visus*, also probably **vis-tus*. Several of these developed also a participle in *-ütus*: **pendutus*, **vidutus*, etc. *Salsus*, ‘salted,’ maintained itself beside *salitus*.

A few verbs replaced the old form by one in *-itus* or *-ütus*: *expansus*>**expandutus*; *falsus*>**fallitus*; *fusus*>*fundutus*, *Gl. Reich.*; *gavisus*>**gaudutus*; *messus*>*metītus*, Dubois 282; *sensus*>**sentitus*; *sessus*>**sedutus*.

On the other hand, there were some new formations in *-sus*: *absco(n)sus*, Keil VII, 94, *Lat. Spr.* 480, R. 295 (very common); *farsus*, *Lat. Spr.* 480; **mōssus*; **parsus*; **persus*; **salsus*; **submo(n)sus*.

9. PERSONAL ENDINGS.

442. For the reduction of *-io* to *-o*, see § 416.

443. Meyer-Lübke, *Grundriss I²*, 670, assumes that in Italy *-ās* and *-ēs* became *-i*. The evidence, historically considered, does not support this view. Italian *lodi* and Rumanian *lausī*, from *laudas*, are correctly explained by Tiktin 565–566 as analogical formations.

444. As unaccented *ē*, *č*, and *t* came to be pronounced alike (§ 243), great confusion ensued between *-ēs* and *-īs*, *-ēt* and *-īt*. This confusion is very frequent in the *Peregrinatio*: Bechtel 88–89, *colliget*, etc.

445. In southern and to some extent in northern Gaul the first person plural lost its final *s*, perhaps in the Vulgar Latin period: *vidēmus* > Pr. *vezém*. This is not a phonetic phenomenon, as *-s* did not fall in this region. It may be that *-s* was dropped because it was regarded as a characteristic of the second person, as *t* was of the third (cf. *Pr. Pers. Pl. 73–80*):—

| | |
|-------------|---------------|
| <i>ámo</i> | <i>*amámu</i> |
| <i>ámas</i> | <i>amátes</i> |
| <i>ámat</i> | <i>amant</i> |

446. According to Mohl, *Pr. Pers. Pl.*, forms like **cánōmus*, due to Celtic influence, were used in northern Gaul instead of *cánimus*, etc.; then the accent was shifted to the penult—**canómus*, whence came the French *-ons*. This theory has not found acceptance.

447. In strong perfects the first person plural, *-īmus*, — through the analogy of *-īstis* and *-īsti*, and doubtless of weak perfects as well, — tended, perhaps after our period, to stress its penult: *fēctīmus* > Pr. *fezēm*. There are traces of this in inscriptions and elsewhere: S. 47, 53. The shift, however,

was not universal, as there are in Italian and French remains of the original accentuation.

448. In the present indicative and imperative, *-im̄us*, *-it̄is*, *-ite* generally became, in the sixth or seventh century, *-ēmu(s)*, *-ēte(s)*, *-ēt̄e*, — the penult assuming the accent, to match *-āmu(s)*, *-āte(s)*, *-āt̄e* and *-ēmu(s)*, *-ēte(s)*, *-ēt̄e* and *-im̄u(s)*, *ite(s)*, *tte* in the other conjugations. The shift was perhaps helped by the analogy of the future — *mitt̄imus*, for instance, being attracted by *mittēmus*: *Pr. Pers. Pl.* 30, 64. Rumanian, however, kept the old accent (Tiktin 596): *ūngem*, *ūngeſ̄i*; *vīndem*, *vīndet̄i*; etc. There are some traces of its preservation in southeastern French dialects also. Furthermore, *fac̄imus*, *fac̄itis* and *dīc̄imus*, *dīc̄itis* kept their old forms in many regions.

449. For the reduction of *-iunt* to *-unt*, see § 416. Beside *-ent*, in the second conjugation, there was an ending **-eunt* (**habeunt*, etc.), — due to the analogy of *-iunt*, — which was particularly common in Italy: cf. § 416.

The endings *-ent* and *-unt* came to be very much confused (**crēdēnt*, **vidēnt*, etc.); their interchange is frequent in the *Peregrinatio*: Bechtel 88–90, *absolvent*, *accipient*, *exient*, *respondeuntur*, etc. According to Mohl, *Pr. Pers. Pl.* 112, the confusion goes back to early Italic. The Classic distinction was best kept in Gaul and northern Italy; in Spain and Portugal, Sardinia, and a part of southern Italy, *-ent* prevailed; in central and the rest of southern Italy, Rætia, Dalmatia, and Dacia, *-unt* was preferred.

450. In the perfect, the third person plural ending *-ēre* was discarded. The ending *-erunt*, in Classic Latin, sometimes had a short *e* (ē is common in the comic poets, Virgil wrote *tulērunt*, etc.); in Vulgar Latin this vowel was apparently always short: *dēbuerunt*, *dīxerunt*, *vīderunt*. Cf. § 137.

INDEX.

N. B.—Arabic numerals refer to Paragraphs. Words printed in Roman type belong to ancient, words in *italics* to modern languages.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| a 194-5, 228, 229 (1), 231, 240, 243, 244 accented 39, 194-5 -arius 39 ja-> je- 229 (1) unaccented 228, 229 (1), 231, 240, 243, 244 -a 37 α 181 ab 14, 77, 92 before j 222 before s + cons. 230 ab 78 ab- 26 ab-> au- 236 ab ante 47, 48 abellire 18, 34 abbio 273 abbreviare 25 abbreviatio 37 abeo = habeo 251 abias 224 abiat 224 abiete 224 -abilis 39 ab intus 47 abitat 251 Ablative 92-7, 383 abl. absolute 97 abl. = accus. 94-6 aboculare 26 ab olim 47 abs- 28 absconsus 439, 441 | absida 356 (3) absolvēt 449 abyssus 149 ac- 24, 65 accedere(m) 309 accensus 441 Accent 134-58 primary 135-52 Greek words 143-50 other foreign words 151-2 shift 136-8, 140 fictatum 141 nouns 367 numerals 142 recomposition 139 verbs 423-4, 431, 433, 447-8, 450 vowels in hiatus 136-8 secondary 153-5 unstressed words 156-8 Accented Vowels: <i>see</i> Vowels | acer arbor 43 -aceus 37 acia 355 (2) -aciūs 37 a contra 47 a(c)qua 164 <i>Acqui</i> 86 Acragas 330 ac si 83 ac sic 24, 47, 84 acua = aqua 223 -aculare 35 aculionis 367 ad 14, 78, 86, 90, 93, 96, 98 ad = at 282 ad- 23, 25 adaptus 23 adcap(i)tare 25 addedi 139 addormire 25 adferitis (imper.) 412 adgenuculari 25 ad horam 47 adimplere 30 Adjectives comparison 56, 377 declension 374-9 numerals 378-82 unus (article) 57 |
|---|---|---|

- adpretiare 25
 adpropiare 25
 ad semel 47
 ad sero 47
 adsteti 139
 ad subito 47
 adtonitus 32
 ad tunc 47
 ad ubi 47
 aduc 250
 adulescentulus 37
 adunare 25
Adverbs 73-5
 æ 174, 178, 209-10, 228,
 243, 244
 accented 174, 178, 209-10
 unaccented 174, 178, 243,
 244
 -æ = -e 174, 244
 ecclesia 228
 ædis 366
 ægis 188
 æliens = eligens 259
 æques = e- 175
 æquus = e- 175, 210
 æteneris = itineris 201
Aethiopia 188
 æum = ævum 324 (1)
 a foras 47
 a foris 47
 agennæ = -nd- 281
 agere = ajere 259
aggio 273
 aggravatio 37
 Agneti 359 (2)
 agnetus = -na- 194
 -ago 37
 Agragatas 330
 Agrientum 259
 agurium 228
 agustas 228
 Agustus 228
 ahenum 250
 ai > æ > e 209
 au 188
 Aiax 188, 222
aiglon 37 (-o)
 Aliax 222
- alio 222
 -aio 39 (-arius)
 aios = ἀγος 272
Aix 86
 ajutit = adjutet 272
 -al 37
 alacer 195 (1)
 alare 405, 435
 alauda 19
 alaudula 37
 alba spina 43
 alberca 19
 albeus 317
 albor = arbor 292
 -ale 37
 alecer 195 (1)
 Aleksander 255
 aleventi = eleph- 321
 Alexander 38, 255
 algem 71
 alguien 71
 -alia 37
 alicer 195 (1)
 alicunus 71
 alid = aliud 71
 alio(r)sum 291
 alipes = ad- 281 (1)
 aliquanti 71
 aliqui 71
 aliquis 13, 71
 aliquot 71
 -alis 39
 alium 224
 alias 71
 allare 405, 435
 allegorizare 19
 alleviare 34
 allium 274
 a longe 47
 alques 71
 alter 71, 233, 395
 altiare 34
 altior 377
 altissimus 377
 altitia 37
 alto (adv.) 40
 altra 233
 altrui 395
- alumnu (nom.) 372
 am 78
 amadus = -t- 286
 amantis (nom.) 367
 amão 424
 amaricare 34
 ama(t) 285
 ambitare 405
 ambolare 232
 ambulare 10, 232, 405
 amei 424
 amenus 215
 amfora 334
 amicicia 276
 amido 187
 amistat 154
 amita 239, 359, 359 (1)
 amitane 359 (1)
 amitanis 359
 amma 16
 amnavit 405
 amd 424
 a modo 47
 amourette 37 (-ittus)
 ampitzatu 277
 ampora 334
 amurca 186
 amure 203
 amygdalum 19
 an 11, 14, 83
 -an 36
 -āv 36
 anangi 331
 anathema 19
 anathematizare 19
 anc 40
 anc = hanc 251
 anca 343
 ancilia 187
 ancora 150, 187
 -ancus 37 (-incus)
 -anda 37
 andare 405
 andata 37 (-ta)
 Andreani 359 (1)
 Andreate 359 (2)
 andron 331
 anellus 37, 42

| | | |
|------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| anemis 232 | apud 14, 78, 282 | ascenderat 426 |
| -aneus 39, 42 | aput 282 | ascetes 182 |
| angelice 40 | aqua 164, 223 | asca 284 |
| angelus 19 | aquilotto 37 (-ottus) | asculta 228 |
| Angers 86 | -ar 37 | a semel 47 |
| angliscus 39 | Arbonenca 37 (-incus) | aspargo 31 |
| angostia 208 (1) | arbor (masc.) 346 (4) | aspectare 25 |
| anguil(l)a 163 | arb(o)rem 235 | Aspirates 249-52, 265 |
| ang(u)lus 233 | arboricellus 153 | aspra 233 |
| angustiare 34 | ardente(m) 309 | -asse 161 |
| Anicius 276 | ardere 399 | -assem 161 |
| animabus 358 | ardire 343 | -assemus 433 |
| animalico 37 (-icca) | -are (infin.) 33, 34, 36, | -assetis 433 |
| Anitius 276 | 397-8 | Assibilation 277-8, 260-1 |
| Annanis 359 | -are (nouns) 37 | Assimilation 229 (3), 255, |
| annare 405 | ares = aries 225 | 264, 265, 267, 269, 282, |
| annata 37 (-ta) | aretem 225 | 293, 307, 310, 315 |
| Annenis 359 | argentum 259 | Asti 86 |
| annitate 405 | -aria 37 | astula 284 |
| annotavimus = -bi- 318 | -ariicus 39 | at 11 |
| annulare 405 | arida (noun) 13 | at = ad 282 |
| anos = annos 247 | ar(i)dorem 219 | -ata 37 (-ta) |
| -ans 39 | ar(i)dus 237 . | -aticum 37 |
| anser 13 | aries 225, 255 | atque- 24, 65 |
| anta 239 | ariex = -s 255 | atque ille 24 |
| ante 96 | -aris 39 | atque ipse 65 |
| antemittere 46 | -aris > -alis 292 | atque is 65 |
| antestetis (nom.) 367 | -arius 39 | atrium 12 |
| -antia 37 | armeise 184 | atta 16, 359 (1) |
| anticus 226 | armentas 352 | Attane 359 (1) |
| antiefne 184 | -aro 39 (-arius) | atticissare 33 |
| antiphona 184 | Aroncianos 276 | attinxi 429 |
| anus = annos 244 | arrespex = haruspex 251 | Attitta 37 (-ittus) |
| -anus 39, 42 | Arrius 251 | -attus 37 |
| Aorist 124 | arroser 356 (3) | at ubi 48 |
| apha 343 | arsi 429 | -atus 37 (-ta), 39, 42 |
| aperi 428 | arsus 441 | participle 435, 440 |
| apersi 428, 429 | artemisia 184 | au 178, 211-3, 228, 229 (7) |
| apertus 436 | artetico 184 | accented 178, 211-3 |
| apotheca 182 | arthriticus 184 | unaccented 228, 229 (7) |
| apothecarius 39 | Article 57, 68, 392 | au > o 229 (7) |
| apparescere 35 | artic(u)lus 234 | au 189 |
| appa 78 | arvorsum = adversum 281 | auca 13, 236 |
| apprendere 12 | (2) | aucellus 13, 325 |
| apriro 410 | arvum > arum 226 | aucidere 212 |
| apsens 315 | -as 38 | audace (nom.) 367 |
| apsolvere 315 | -as > -i 443 | audi = audi 227, 423 |
| apte = -æ 244 | ascella = axilla 42, 255 | audiendu'st 309 |

INDEX.

| | | |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| aud(i)entem 416 | Balerius = Va- 316 | bifolco 318 (2) |
| aud(i)o 272-3, 416 | bal(i)neum 146, 219 | biginti = vi- 316, 322 |
| audi <i>v</i> (t) 285 | balneus 347 | -bilis 39 |
| audus 236 | ballæna 150, 162, 333 | bimaritus 22 |
| -aumus = -avimus 424 | balneum 146: balneus 347 | bintcente = vincente 260 |
| aunc(u)lus 234, 236, 324 | balteum -us 347 | bis- 22 |
| Aureia = elia 274 | bannus 19 | bisaccium 22 |
| Aureliati 359 (2) | baplo 235 | bisacutus 22 |
| aurora 11 | baptidiare 339 | bisante 187 |
| aus = avus 241, 324 | baptisma 149 | bis coctum 43 |
| ausare 18, 34 | baptizare 19, 33, 339 | bis(s)it = vixit 255 |
| ausculum = osc- 212 | baptizatio 19 | bivere = vi- 316 |
| Austus 263 | barba -anis 359, 359(1) | bixit = vi- 316, 322 |
| aut 174 | barbane 359(1) | blas 329 |
| aut . . . aut 84 | barbar 242 | blanche 341 |
| -aut = -avit 424 | barbo -onis 359(1) | blanka 341 |
| autem 11, 14 | barbutus 42 | blankizare 34 |
| Authorities 5 | baro 16 | blasphemare 19, 36 |
| autor 266 | bassiare 275 | blasphemia 146, 182 |
| autumnal(e) 242 | bas(s)ium 163 | blasphemus 150 |
| auyo 272-3 | basso 40 | blasta 312 (1) |
| av- > au- 236, 241 | battalia 16 | blitum 184 |
| avaricia 276 | battei 426 | bobansa 336 |
| avec 78 | ba(t)t(u)ere 137, 226 | bobis = vo- 316 |
| avello = averlo 293 | Bayeux 151 | boccone 37 (-o) |
| -avi > -ai 424 | bel(l)ua 164 | bocconi 40 |
| avica 13, 236 | Bellus -onis 362 | Bodicca 37 (-icca) |
| avicella 37, 42, 325 | bene 40, 74 | boletus 38, 184 |
| av(i)dere 219 | bene bene 55 | Bologna 303 |
| avidus 236 | benegnus 172 (2) | bonatus 37 (-atus) |
| aviolus 13 | bene placitum 43 | Bonica 37 (-icca) |
| avis 13 | Beneria = Ve- 316 | bon(i)tatem 231 |
| avis struthius 43 | benignis 376 | bonito 37 (-ittus) |
| avire 400 | benivolus 201 | Bonitta 37 (-ittus) |
| -avit > -ait -at -aut 241, | berbees 323 | Bononia 303 |
| 424 | berbex (-ix) 42, 317, 323 | bonu 298 |
| avo = avus 362 | bestemmia 182 | bonus = -os 244 |
| avus 13 | Betrubius 316 | bonus bonus 55 |
| ayo = habeo 273 | beveire 37 (-tor) | bos = vos 316, 324 |
| b: see Labials | bi- 22 | botella 361 |
| baboni 362 | bianca 341 | bottega 182 |
| bac(c)a 163 | biber 242 | botu = vo- 316, 322 |
| bacito 37 (-ittus) | biblia 146 | botula 361 |
| bac(u)lus 234 | bibui 428 | bovis (nom.) 367 |
| Baiocasses 151 | bibutus 438, 439 | brac(c)a 163 |
| bajulus 233 | Bictor 316 | brachiale 37 |
| Baleria = Va- 316 | biduanus 39 | brac(ch)ium 163 |
| | bieta 184 | brachia 352 |

| | | |
|------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| branca 16 | calcis (nom.) 367 | carnis (nom.) 367 |
| Breaking 177 | calcius 224 | carnutus 39, 42 |
| breviarium 37 | calcoste(g)is 259 | caroneus 39 |
| brevis 13 | caldo 40 | carrica 11 |
| Brittanice 40 | cal(e)facere 219 | car(ri)care 18, 33, 231, 239 |
| bruchus 193 | calefacis 139 | cartas (nom. pl.) 357 (1) |
| buplicæ = pu- 312 (1) | calere 288 | carum 263 |
| bublius 235 | cal(i)dus 155, 219, 237 | casa 12 |
| bubulcus 318 (2) | calisco 414 | Cases 85-100, 354, 372, 383 |
| buc(c)a 12, 163 | calma 268 | caseum -us 347; cf. 163 |
| bullicare 35 | calotta 187 | casotta 37 (-ottus) |
| Buolognino 154 | calts 255 | cas(s)eus 163; cf. 347 |
| burrus 330 | calumpnia 307 | Cassibus 358 |
| Burrus 187 | calura 42 | cas(s)us 161 |
| bursa 187 | camel(l)us 42, 150, 163 | castaneus 346 (1) |
| buscus 255 | camera 145 | castellus 347 |
| busta 187 | camerlingo 37 (-ing) | castius 277 |
| but(t)is 163 | caminus 150 | castore (nom.) 367 |
| butyrum 150 | camisia 201 (1) | cata 19, 71 |
| buxida 187, 356 (3) | cammarus 330 | cata unus 71 |
| buxus 187, 330 | canalia 37 | cataveris = -d- 256 |
| Byzacinus 42 | cani (pl.) 368 | catechizare 19, 33 |
| c: see Gutturals | cantare 34 | cat' unus 71 |
| c for g 253 | capabilis 39 | caucus 288 |
| cy 276, 278 | capēra 8, 402 | cauditus 42 |
| -c 40 | capiclus 234, 284 | caus(s)a 161 |
| caballus 12 | capire 406 | cavia 224 |
| cabia = cavea 318 | cap(i)talis 231 | -ce 40 |
| cactus 313 | capitanus 39 | cecino 187, 330 |
| cactos 313 | capitium 37 (-ium) | cedat = cedat 210 |
| cadedi 428 | capitulus 42, 234 | cedo 162 |
| cadēre 402 | capitus 440 | cedrus 182 |
| caderunt 426 | capriolus 224 | cefalo 334 |
| cadui 428 | captiame 34 | celeps 315 |
| cælebramus (perf.) 424 | captio 9 | celerus 376 |
| calclus 347 | captivare 34 | -cellus 37 |
| Cæseris 233 | captivus 313 | Celtic Words 19 |
| cæsorium 37 | capud 282 | ce(n)sor 311 |
| cætch 313 | capui 428 | census 260 |
| calamarium 37 | capum 285, 356 (3), 369 | centu 381 |
| calamellus 37 | capus 285, 356 (3), 369 | ceperint 215 |
| calamus 150 | caput 13, 282, 285, 356 (3), | cepi 215 |
| calatus = ga- 330 | 369 | cerasus 38, 195 (3) |
| calcai = -avi 424 | cardonis (nom.) 367 | cerbus 323 |
| calcaneum 37 (-ium) | cardu(u)s 226 | cerebellum 231 |
| calce pistare 46 | carissimus 377 | cereolus 13 |
| calciare 224 | caritabilis 39 | cereseeus 195 (3) |
| | Caritta 37 (-ittus) | ceresus 38, 195 (3) |

INDEX.

| | | |
|---------------------------|---|--|
| certitudo 37 | claudio 236, 325 | colbe 154 |
| cetto 162 | clausi 429 | coles 213 |
| -ceus 39 | clausus 441 | coliandrum 292 |
| Chairibertus 39 (-arius) | clavem 288 | collecta 37 (-ta) |
| chaloir 288 | clavido 236, 325 | collectus 37 (-ta) |
| Change of Meaning 8-10 | Cleopatra 191 | colli(g)ens 259 |
| Change of Suffix 42 | clerc 154 | col(l)igere 31, 139, 259, 272, 305, 444 |
| chan(n)e 163 | clergue 154 | colliget 444 |
| chartaceus 39 | Clerical Pronunciation | col(lo)care 9, 31, 231, 239 |
| cher 263 | 218, 259 ¹ , 260 ¹ , 276, 277, 297 ¹ , 318 (1), 333 (1) | collo 160 |
| chiaro (adv.) 40 | clericatus 37 | collus-um 347 |
| chiave 288 | cler(i)cus 39, 154, 239 | colorber 208 |
| Chilperico 343 | Clio 190 | colobra 208 (2), 217 |
| chiosa 185 | Clodius 212 | colomna 208 |
| Chiusi 86 | clopups 16 | colouinta 187 |
| cholera 145 | closa 212 | color (fem.) 346 (2) |
| chommoda 251 | cludo 211 (2) | colp 154 |
| c(h)orda 186, 332 | -clus 234 | colustra 197 |
| Chrestus 184 | co = quod 282 | comensare 276 |
| chrisma 184 | coacla 289 (1) | cominciare 276 |
| C(h)ristus 184, 332 | coactum 310 | cominiciare 276 |
| cib 206 | coccodrillo 294 | cominitiare 25, 153, 276 |
| cicinus 330 | cocens 226 | comitem 235 |
| -illus > -cellus 42 | coclearium 356 (3) | commando 31 |
| cima 38, 187 | coclia 224 | comment 41 |
| cimiterium 192 | cocodrilus 294 | commixtius 23 |
| cinctius 254 | cocus 226 | comodo = quo- 226 |
| cinctus 440 | coda 212, 213 | comedia 192 |
| cinqu(a)nta 254, 379, 380 | codex 213 | comparare 8, 12, 231, 233 |
| cinque 254, 379 | coemiterium 192 | Comparison 56 |
| cinsum = ce- 196 | coepi 72, 124 | comperare 231, 233 |
| cinus 347, 370 | coexistare 30 | complacere 25 |
| cinxi 429 | coexercitatus 30 | complire 400 |
| cip(p)us 163 | cofecisse 311 | Compound Words 43-9, 64 |
| circa 80, 96 | cognatus 9, 269 | comprendit 250 |
| circare 16 | co(g)nosco 43, 197, 269, 310 | computare 31 |
| circueo 309 | cognovi 428 | computus 235 |
| circumdavit 430 | cognusco 197 | comuna 376 |
| cis 14 | cohætere 310 | con- 23, 25 |
| cit(h)era, -ara 38, 233 | cohors 12, 310 | concha 186 |
| cito 162 | coicere 310 | concupiscencia 276 |
| citrus 329 | coiugi 271; cf. 311 | condam 254 |
| ciumra 191 | coiectis 311 | condedit 139 |
| -cius 39 | cojugi 311; cf. 271 | conder(e) 242 |
| civ(i)tas 12, 231 | colaphizare 19 | condicio 276 |
| clamantis (nom.) 367 | col(a)p(h)us 19, 150, 154, 186, 237, 330, 332 | conditio 276 |
| clarisco 414 | | Conditional 124, 130, 411 |
| Cla(u)dius 211 (1) | | |

| | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| confessor 18 | Double: see Double Con- |
| confortare 25, 34 | sonants |
| conger 329 | Germanic: see Ger- |
| Congianus 272 | manic Consonants |
| congigi 259 | Greek: see Greek Con- |
| Conjugation 101–30, 396– | sonants |
| 450 | Groups 131–2, 160 |
| Four Conjugations 396– | Gutturals 253–70 |
| 407 | Labials 312–26 |
| First 397–8 | Latin 246–8 |
| Second 399–401 | Letters 246 |
| Third 402–6 | Liquids 287–96 |
| Fourth 407 | Nasals 303–11 |
| Fundamental Changes | Palatals 271–8 |
| 408–12 | Sibilants 297–302 |
| Imperfect 420–1 | constare 31 |
| Inchoative Verbs 413–5 | consuere 31, 137 |
| Perfect 422–31 | conuetudo 42 |
| Strong 427–31 | co(n)sul 171, 311 |
| Weak 422–6 | conteneo 139 |
| Perfect Participle 434– | continari 226 |
| 41 | contra 96 |
| Personal Endings 442– | contra- 26 |
| 50 | contrafacere 26 |
| Pluperfect and Future | co(n)ventio 171 |
| Perfect 432–3 | convitare 25 |
| Present Stems 416–9 | coperire 225 |
| Use of Forms 101–30 | copersi 429 |
| Conjunctions 82–4 | copertus 436 |
| co(n)jus 255 | cophinus 186 |
| co(n)jux 171, 255, 311 | coque 254 |
| committere 32 | coraticum 18, 37 |
| connato 269 | corbeau 323 |
| conobbi 428 | corbi 323 |
| conoisseur 413 | corbo 323 |
| conopeum 146 | corcodilus 294 |
| convolutus 440 | corcodrilus 294 |
| conpendium 32 | cores = corda 369 |
| complere 306 | corium 294 |
| consacrati 31 | Corneius = elius 274 |
| conservam(m)us 163 | Cornelio (nom.) 298 |
| consensiensia 260, 275 | cornicula 42 |
| consili 227 | cornu –um –us 347, 355 (1) |
| consilium 42 | cor(o)nare 231 |
| consirier 37 (–erium) | corp 323 |
| Consonants | corpes = corpora 369 |
| Aspirate 249–52 | corpi –ora 369 |
| Dentals 280–6 | corpo = corporē 356 (3) |
| | corpo 160 |
| | corregia 201 |
| | corridiae 272 |
| | corrigo 305 |
| | corrotulare 229 |
| | cors 12, 310 |
| | corso 208 |
| | cortem 203, 225 |
| | cortensis 39 |
| | cortilis 39 |
| | cortis 250 |
| | corvo 323 |
| | corvus 323 |
| | cosol 311 |
| | costumen 42 |
| | cosul 305 |
| | cot 254 |
| | cotes 212 |
| | cotidiae 244 |
| | cott(t)ide 162, 226, 244, 254 |
| | couleuvre 208 (2) |
| | court 203 |
| | couvent 311 |
| | covenimus 311 |
| | coventionid 311 |
| | covetum = cubitum 208 |
| | coxale 37 |
| | coxi 429 |
| | crebbi 428 |
| | credea 421 |
| | crededi 31, 139 |
| | credens (noun) 13, 39 |
| | credentia 37 (–antia) |
| | crédere 410 |
| | credutus 438, 439 |
| | crepatus 435 |
| | crepavi 428 |
| | Crescentsianus 277 |
| | cresco 255 |
| | cresima 184 |
| | cresme 184 |
| | crevi 428 |
| | crevutus 440 |
| | criblare 292 |
| | crigne 351 |
| | critare 229 |
| | criz 206 |
| | crocitare 35 |

INDEX.

| | | |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| crocodilus 150, 294 | da 48 | dedi 430 |
| c'rōtlare 229 | dacruma 281 (1) | dedicait 424 |
| crucifigere 46 | dactylus 19 | ded(i)cavit 231 |
| crudilitas 197 | dad 48 | dedro dedrot 285 |
| -crum 37 (-culum) | Dafne 334 | deexacerbare 30 |
| crypta 187 | dai 298 | deexitare 30 |
| crus 13 | dampnum 307 | defensiones 276 |
| crust(u)lum 234 | Danuvium 318 | defensa 37 (-ta) |
| crypto 187 | dao 397 | defensi 429 |
| cubidus = cupidus 256 | dare 397 | defensorius 39 |
| cuculla 13; cf. 346 (4) | datifus 324 | defensus 441 |
| cucullus -a 346 (4) | Dative 90-1, 383 | deferet 406 |
| cuerdo 369 | dau 397 | Definite Article 68, 392 |
| culcitra 294 | dawn 397 | de foris 47, 81 |
| -culum 37, 234 | dave 48 | defuntus 267, 306 |
| -culus > -cellus 42 | de 14, 48, 77, 88, 92, 95 | deggio 273 |
| -c(u)lus 42, 234 | de- 23, 25 | defna 324 |
| cum (conj.) 82, 226 | de-> di- 229 (2) | de inter 48 |
| cum (prep.) 14, 78, 95, 305 | deabus 358 | de intro 47 |
| cumba 187 | de ad 48 | de intus 47, 48 |
| cun = cum 305 | de ante 48 | deitas 37 |
| cunnuscit 269 | deaurare 23, 25 | del(i)catus 227 |
| cuntellum = cul- 289 (2) | debbo 273 | delitus 198 |
| cuvio 296 | debeo 273 | delta 329 |
| cuopre 160 | debere 10, 72, 117, 126 (4) | de magis 47 |
| cuore 160, 177 | debita 37 | de medio 47 |
| cupa(t) 285 | deb(i)tum 235, 239 | deminat 139 |
| cupire 406 | decanus 39 | Dentals |
| cupit 423 | dece(m) 309 | d 272, 281-3 |
| cup(p)a 163 | decem et (or ac) septem | dy 272 |
| cupressus 150 | 379 | nd > nn 281 |
| cur 12, 82 | dece(m)bris 306 | Final 282, 285 |
| curabit = -avit 318, 322 | december 306 | Intervocalic 283, 286 |
| currens 39 | dec(i)mus 239 | nd > nn 281 |
| cursi 429 | Declension 85-100, 354-76 | nt 285 |
| cursorium 37 | Adjectives 374-6 | st 285 |
| curvus 323 | Fall of Decl. 100, 372-3 | t 284-6 |
| Cusanca 37 (-incus) | Nouns 354-73 | denumerat 424 |
| cy 276-8 | Shift of Decl. 355-6, 376 | deo(r)sum 291, 324 |
| cy = ty 277 | First 357-60 | deorsum 224 |
| cynus 187, 330 | Second 361-3 | Deponent Verbs 113, 409 |
| cyma 38, 187; (fem.) 349 | Third 364-71 | de post 48 |
| cymba 187 | Use of Cases 85-100 | deprendere 250 |
| cymiterium 192 | declivis 376 | de retro 47, 48, 292 |
| cypressus 150 | de contra 47 | Derivation 20-49 |
| d: see Dentals | decumus 220 | descendidi 426 |
| dy 272 | dede = dedit 285 | de semel 47 |
| | de deorsum 47 | desperoesser 414 |

desso 62
dester 255
desto 225
 de sub 48
 de super 48
 de sursum 47
dotti 426
 de unde 70, 393
deus 167
devere 318
devetis 318
devidere 229 (4)
devinus 229 (4)
devitum 318
dexcito 225; cf. 30
dextro(r)sus 291
deyo 273
dia = *dies* 355 (2), 397
dia 397
diabulus 38
diaconissa 19
Dialects 2, 3
dibeto 196
Dibona 318
dic 264, 406, 412
dice = *dic* 412
dice(m) 309
dicere 406
dicimus 448
dictis 448
dictus = -*g-* 253
dictus 166, 440
dictus = *digitus* 233, 238,
 259
-didi > -*dei* 426
dies 13, 167, 355 (2)
dictro 292
digita 351, 361
digitus 233, 238, 253, 259
dignus 172 (2)
dilevit 229 (2)
diligibilis 39
dimmi 264
dinus = *divinus* 324
Dionigi 227
Dionysii 227
diosum = *deorsum* 291
Diphthongization 177

Diphthongs 177, 209-16
 æ 209-10
 au 211-3
 eu 214
 œ 215
 ui 216
diposilio 277
dire 406
directus 229
diri(g)ens 259
dirivare 229 (2)
dis- 23, 25
discere 12
disficit 139
disfactus 23
dis(je)junare 25, 229
displacet 139
disciplina 289 (1)
Disimilation 167, 195 (6),
 229 (4), 254, 289 (2), 292,
 303, 421, 426, 431
distinguere 223, 226
dita 351
diu 11, 13
diurnus 13
divisi 429
divisus 441
divite (nom.) 367
divota 229 (2)
dixemus 232
dixi 429
dodecim 225
doga 186, 333
dolor (fem.) 346 (2)
dolus = *dolor*. 18, 21
domatus 435
domin(i)ca 239
dominiclus 9, 239
domnani 359 (1)
domnicellus 37
domnicus 235
domnina 37
domnizare 33
domnulus 235
domnus 235
domus 12; (*masc. and*
fem.) 346 (1); (*2d decl.*)
 355 (1)

donec 11
don't 70
donum (masc.) 349
dormio 224
dormito 309
dormitorium 37
dormo 416
dorsus 347
dossum 291
dou 397
Double Consonants 161-4,
 247, 328
Double = Single 162-3,
 247
Double > Single 161, 328
Single > Double 164, 328
Double Forms 158
Double Negation 75
Double Prefixes 30
doucet 37 (-*ittus*)
doussa 376
drachma 144
drappus 16
d'rectus 229
Dreux 151
drieto 292
dub(i)tare 231
ducalis 39
ducatus 37 (-*ta*)
duce = *duc* 412
ductus 440
dui 167, 378
dukissa 37
dulcior (noun) 18
dulcor 18, 37
dume(c)ta 266
dunc 40
d'unde 70, 393
duo 378
duos 138
durare 229 (5)
Duration 99
duricia 276
Durocasses 151
duxi 429
e 165, 177, 196-9, etc.
accented 165, 196-9

- | | | |
|--|--|--|
| ɛ 196–8 ɛ 177, 199 η 182 ε 183 ē > i 196–8 e unacc. > i 229 (2) e > y 224 e prefixed to s + cons. 230 é > e 225 eu 214 í > e 225 unaccented 219, 228, 229 (2), 232, 243, 244 ē > e 165 ɛ > e 165 η 182 ε 183 e – –e 40 –e > –æ 174, 244 –e > –i 244, 364 –η 38 –ea 421 ecacit = jacet 224 eam = jam 224 –ebam: see –ea ebbi 411 ecca 24 eccam 24 eccas 24 ecce 24, 65 ecce ego 65 ecce hic 24, 65 ecce ille 24, 65 ecce iste 24, 65 ecce nunc 65 ecce tu 65 eccillam 24 eccillud 24 eccillum 24 eccistam 24 ec(c)lesia 146, 162, 182, 328 eccos 24 eccu- 24, 65 eccu' ic 326 eccu' ille 24, 65 eccu' iste 24, 65, 326 | eccum 24, 62, 65 eccu' sic 24 e contra 47 ecus 226 edediderit 426 edere 13 edificai 424 –edo > –ido 197 edus = hædus 210 éē > e 225 effigia 355 (2) effondrer 356 (2) effrenis 376 eglesia 256 eglōge 330 e(g)o 60, 73, 263, 385 ego-met-ipse 66 ei 190 –ei 411 –ēta 146 eiūs 271 –eu 36 eo = ejus 298 –ēov 146 ejus 170, 298 elementum 231 elephantus 38 elex = ilex 200 (2) elifanti (pl.) 368 elimentum 231 –elis > –ilis 197 Elision 157, 242 –eliūs > –ilius 197 –ellus 37, 42 elmo 343 elud = illud 201 –elus > –ellus 42 emere 12 encaustum 149 Enclitics 156 –enda 37 (–anda) Endings: Personal 442–50 enim 11 –ens 39 (–ans) –e(n)simus 311 –e(n)sis 39, 311 –ent > –eunt 416, 449 –ent > –unt 449 | –entia 37 (–antia) –enus > –inus 42 eo = ego 73, 385 eo quod 82, 110 eoru 309 episcopalis 39 epistula 144 equus 12 equus = æquus 210 –er > –re 245 –er 39 (–arius) érable 43 –ere (perf.) 450 –ere > –ire 197 eredes 251 –ērem 346 (3) eremus 150 eres 251 erga 14 ergo 11, 14 ericius 42 erigere 31, 429 –erium 37 erminomata 191 ero 411 –ero 39 (–arius) ersi 429 erubisco 414 –ērunt 450 ervum > erum 226 ervus (3d decl.) 356 (2) –es > –i 443 –es = –is 174, 244, 365–6, 444 es = ex- exs- 230, 255 –η : 38 Esaram 233 –escere 34, 35, 197, 413–4 eschernir 341 eschine 341 esclate 343 esco > –isco 197 414 escupare 255 es(i)mus 419 (1) –esimus > –ismus 197 esmes 419 (1) espīar 343 espīer 343 |
|--|--|--|

| | | |
|------------------------------|---------------------|--------------------------|
| espiritum 230 | exeligit 274 | fænum 209 |
| esquena 341 | exe(m)plu 306 | fænus 347 |
| esquiver 343 | exiat 224 | fageus 39 |
| essagium 255 | exient 449 | falla 324 |
| esse 112-4, 126 (2), 419 (1) | exinde 60 | fait 266 |
| esse = essere 419 | exire 31, 266 | fallii 430 |
| esse = sedere 402 | exodus 337 | fallire 406 |
| -esse 161 | expabui 428 | fallitus 441 |
| -essem 161 | expandutus 441 | falsare 34 |
| essere = esse 419 | expaventare 35 | falsitas 37 |
| es(t) 285 | explendido 230 | familia 42 |
| estatio 230 | exquartiare 276 | famis 366 |
| estau 397 | exs- = es- 230 | fammi 264 |
| estau 397 | extinctus 440 | famul 242 |
| Estephanus 230 | extinxii 429 | famulabus 358 |
| estou 397 | exsucidus 39 | fante 311 |
| estribar 341 | exsucus 23 | faor 324 |
| esum 419 (1) | extensa 37 | farcitus 440 |
| -et = -it 244, 444 | extimare 255 | fare 404 |
| et at ubi 49 | extra- 27 | farsus 440, 440 |
| et . . . et 84 | extrabuccare 27 | fascia 10, 275 |
| Ethiopia 188 | extranus 42 | faselus 334 |
| etiam 11, 14, 277 | ex tunc 47 | fasena 320 (1) |
| etsi 14 | -essa 277 | fasia = faciat 285 |
| et sic 47 | f: see Labials | fasiolus 224 |
| -etus 437 | fa 264, 404 | fata 266 |
| eu 214 | fabam 320 (1) | fatatus 39 |
| eu 190 | fab(u)la 236 | fate 404 |
| Eugeneti 359 (2) | fac 264, 404 | fatus 347 |
| -eum 37 | faccia 278 | faula 236, 318 |
| eunuchizare 19 | face = fac 412 | febrarius 226 |
| Eurus 191 | facetem 416 | feced = fecit 282 |
| -eus 39 | facere 10, 404 | fec(e)ru(nt) 233 |
| Euua 344 | facheret 410 | feci 430 |
| evangelizare 19 | faciam 278 | fehu 343 |
| -evi > -ei 424 | facias 224 | felicia 234 |
| Evidence 5 | fac(i)ebam 225, 420 | felis 255 |
| ex 14, 77, 92, 95 | facienda 37 | fem(i)na 239 |
| ex- 23, 25 | facimus 448 | feminibus 358 |
| ex- = es- 230, 255 | facire 404 | Feminine: see Gender |
| -ex > -ix 42 | facitis 448 | femps 356 (2) |
| exaltare 25 | factum 266 | femus (3d decl.) 356 (2) |
| exauguratus 39 | factus 440 | fenire 229 (4) |
| excellente (nom.) 367 | facul 242 | fenum 209 |
| excoriare 25 | facit 209 | ferbeo 323 |
| excussi 429 | fædus 320 (1) | feritus 434 |
| excussus 441 | fæmina 209 | ferre 12 |
| exeligere 30, 274 | | ferro 160 |

| | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|
| fervere 399 | flaba 289 (1) | fractus 440 |
| fervura 37 | flagrare 292 | flagellum 289 (2) |
| fesit 260 | flaonis 324 | fragilis 233 |
| feu 343 | flator 37 | fragrandia 37 |
| fezem 44 | flaus 240, 324 | fra(g) rare 270 |
| fiaba 289 (1) | flavor 37 | Francesco 34x |
| fiam 419 (2) | fletus 11 | francus 440 |
| fib(ula) 235 | fleuma 268 | Frankensis 39 |
| ficatum 16, 141 | fleurit 414 | Frankiscus 39, 341 |
| ficit 197 | fleuve 208 (2) | Franko 341 |
| fictus 440 | floralis 292 | franzi 429 |
| ficus (masc. and fem.) 346 (1) | florecer 414 | frate 295 |
| ficus (2d decl.) 355 (1) | Florentinus 37 | fratelmo 388 |
| fidens 311 | florire 400 | frat(t)e 164 |
| fièle 160 | florisco 400 | frax(i)nus 239; (mc.) 346 (1) |
| fiens 356 (2) | flovium 208 (2), 217 | fraumenta 268 |
| fieri 112, 409, 419 (2) | fluviorum 224 | freccare 201; cf. 256 |
| fiero 160 | foces 213 | frenum -us 347 |
| fiet 419 (2) | focus 8, 12 | fricatus 435, 440 |
| figel 242 | fodiri 406 | fricida = frigida 238, 259 |
| fios = filios 274 | folia 352 | frictus 440 |
| filabus 358 | follia (noun) 18 | frigare 256; cf. 201 |
| filias (nom.) 357 (1) | follicare 33 | frigalaria 219, 231 |
| filialer 13 | fons (fem.) 346 (4) | frigidura 37 |
| filio(s) 298 | fons 356 (2) | Frigida 187 |
| filius 155, 274; = filios 244 | fonte 205 | frigidus 166, 200 (1), 233, |
| filix 197 | fons 356 (2) | 238, 259 |
| filio 247 | foras 81, 96 | frigora 351 |
| Fimes 86 | forbatre 29 | frigorem 347 |
| Final Syllable 240-5 | forbire 407 | frixi 429 |
| finctus 440 | Foreign Words 19; see | frondifer 11 |
| finis (adj.) 17 | Germanic Words and | frualitas 263 |
| finiscere 35 | Greek Words | fructa 351, 361 |
| finxi 429 | foreisia 311 | fructus (2d decl.) 355 (1) |
| fió 343 | foris 81 | frundes 205 |
| fiorentino 154 | foris- 29 | frunza 351 |
| fioretto 37 (-ittus) | forisfacere 29 | frutta 351 |
| fiorisce 414 | forismittere 46 | fugii 430 |
| fir- 29 | formaceus 39 | fugire 406 |
| fircum 320 (1) | formosus 161 | fugitus 439 |
| Firenze 86 | formunsus 208 | fui 431 |
| Firmus-onis 362 | forsitan 305 | ful(i)ca 237 |
| fiscla 234 | forte 40 | fumát 424 |
| fistula 234 | fortescere 34 | fundus (3d decl.) 356 (2) |
| fistus 197 | fortia 37 | fundutus 441 |
| fixi 429 | fortis 10 | funtes 205 |
| fixus 441 | fortis fortis 55 | funus 11 |
| | fossato 37 (-ta) | fuore 160 |

| | | |
|----------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| furbjan 407 | genesis 148, 183 | glut(t)o 163 |
| furma 203 | Genitive 88-9, 383 | gnæus 324 |
| farmica 229 (6) | genitores 12 | gocciare 276 |
| fusa 351 | genitus 17 | gerus 187 |
| fusi 429 | genna 229 (1) | golosus 228 |
| fusus 441 | gentilis 17 | gonger 329 |
| Future 125-9, 411 | gentis (adj.) 17 | goule 177 |
| New Fut. 127-9, 411 | gen(u)arius = jan- 259 | gracilis 233 |
| Periphrastic Fut. 126 | genuculum 37, 42 | gracilus 376 |
| Pres. for Fut. 126 (1) | genuflectere 46 | grada 351 |
| Future Perfect 119, 123-4, | genum 355 (1) | gradus 355 (1) |
| 410, 423 | Gepte 259 | grandis 12 |
| g: see Gutturals | gequier 343 | granditia 37 |
| gy 272 | Gerapolis = Hier- 259 | graphium 145 |
| gabata 13, 236 | gerbe 341 | grassetto 37 (-ittus) |
| gabta 236 | Germanic Consonants | grassus 257 |
| gaita 343 | 340-4 | gratis = cratis 257 |
| gaite 343 | b, c, g 341 | gravare 34 |
| galatus 330 | ð, þ 342 | gravior 377 |
| gallina 288 | h 343 | grece 210 |
| gamba 13, 263, 331 | w 344 | Greek Accent 143-50 |
| gammurus 330 | Germanic Endings 36 | Oxytones 144 |
| garba 341 | Germanic Words 19, 152, | Paroxytones 145-6 |
| garofulom 149 | 340-4 | Proparoxytones 147-50 |
| garum 329 | Germanissa 37 | Greek Consonants 327-39 |
| gaudia (sg.) 352 | Gerund 104 | β, γ, δ 329 |
| gaudimonium 20 | Gerundive 105 | κ, π, τ 330-1 |
| gaudutus 441 | gesso 187 | θ, φ, χ 332-4 |
| gauta 236 | gesta (sg.) 352 | Liquids 335 |
| gaveola 257 | giga 341 | Nasals 336 |
| gavia 16 | gigantem 229 (3) | σ, ξ 337 |
| gecchire 343 | ginocchioni 40 | ζ 338-9 |
| geisla 341 | Giovannoni 362 | Greek Endings 36, 38, 146 |
| geiuna = je- 259 | giret 187 | Greek Vowels 180-93 |
| geline 288 | girus 187 | Diphthongs 188-93 |
| gelus (2d decl.) 355 (1) | giscle 341 | Single Vowels 180-7 |
| gemellus 13 | glacia 355 (2) | Greek Words 19, 36, 38, |
| gemire 406 | Glacus 211 (1) | 143-50, 180-93, 327-39 |
| gemitus 439 | gladium 347 | greū 40 |
| gemui 428 | glanderia 39 | grevier 377 |
| gena 13 | glatz 355 (2) | grevis 195 (4) |
| Gender 345-53 | Glaucé-énis 359 | grex (fem.) 346 (4) |
| Fem. and Neut. 351-3 | Glauco (nom.) 372 | grossior 377 |
| Masc. and Fem. 346 | gilrem 166 | grotta 187 |
| Masc. and Neut. 347-50 | glos(s)a 161, 185 | gruis (nom.) 367 |
| Neut. Pl.>Fem. Sg. 352 | gluria 203 | grunnio 281 |
| Neut. Pron. and Adj. 350 | glut(t)ire 162 | guarire 344 |
| | | guarnire 36, 407 |

INDEX.

| | | |
|--|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>guatare</i> 343 | hab(i)tus 239 | hocsies 277 |
| <i>gubernamentum</i> 37 | habuerat 137 | hodie 272 |
| <i>gubernare</i> 36, 330 | habutus 438 | hodio 251 |
| <i>guerra</i> 344 | hache 343 | hom(i)nes 232, 235 |
| <i>guidare</i> 36, 398 | hacherece 39 | homni (pl.) 368 |
| <i>guiderdone</i> 342 | hædus 320 (1) | homo 10, 71 |
| <i>guisa</i> 344 | hamula 235 | honera 251 |
| <i>gulo</i> 37 | hana 343 | honor 346 (2) |
| <i>gumma</i> -i -is 38, 186, 330 | hanche 343 | <i>honte</i> 342 |
| <i>gustus</i> (ad decl.) 355 (1) | hant 401 | hora 12, 185 |
| <i>guttur</i> (masc.) 347 | hao 401 | hordeum 272 |
| <i>Gutturals</i> 253-70 | hapja 19, 343 | horrescere 11 |
| c > c' 258, 260-1 | aram 251 | hortesia 311 |
| c > g 256-7 | hardir 343 | hosptiale 12 |
| c, g before back vowels 263 | hardjan 343 | hossa 251 |
| c, g before cons. 265-70 | harena 320 (1) | hostium 251 |
| c, g final 264 | haribergum 19 | Hugo Húgon = Hugo Hu- |
| ct 266 | has 401 | gómen 152, 362 |
| g > g' 258-9, 261 | hat 401 | <i>huile</i> 274 |
| g intervocalic 263 | hatire 36 | humerus 12 |
| gm 268 | hatjan 36 | humiliare 34 |
| gn 172 (2), 269 | haud 11 | <i>Huon</i> 152, 362 |
| gr intervocalic 270 | haunitha 342 | i 165, 200-1, etc. |
| gy 272 | haunjan 19 | accented 200-1 |
| k 253 | haunt 401 | I 200 |
| nct 267 | havite 400 | I 201 |
| <i>Palatalization</i> 258-62 | has 355 (2) | i > e 201 |
| qu 254 | hegit 251 | e > i 201 |
| sc > sc' 260 | hēlm 343 | i > i 165, 200 |
| x 255, 266 | helme 343 | i > e 201 |
| gylosus 228 | hepatia 19 | i > i > e 165, 201 |
| gyrus 187 | here 219, 244 | i (cons.) 222 |
| h 249-52 | heredes (sg.) 367 | i > y 224 |
| h > k 252 | heremum 251 | -i > -e 224 |
| habam = fabam 320 (1) | Hiatus 136-8, 222-7 | e (Greek) 184 |
| habe = ave 318 | hibernus 13 | -i (Greek) 38 |
| habe(b)am 421 | hic 63-4, 67-8 | ié > e 225 |
| habeo 273 | hic ipse 64 | ii > i 227 |
| habere 10, 121-4, 127-30, 239, 273, 285, 400, 401, 421, 438, 449 | hiem(p)s 13, 297 | prefixed to s + cons. 230 |
| haber 242 | hiens = iens 251 | unaccented 219, 221, 228, |
| habe(t) 285 | hilerus 233 | 229(3)(4), 240, 243, 244 |
| habeunt 416, 449 | hinsidias 251 | in hiatus 222, 224-5, |
| habitat 400 | hircum 320 (1) | 227 |
| habire 400 | his = is- ins- 230 | i > e 229 (4) |
| | hispatii = spatii 230 | i > a 229 (3) |
| | historia 146 | -ia 37, 146 |
| | ho 40 | -la 37, 146 |
| | hoc 63, 163, 350 | |

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>-iamus 224 -iare 33, 34 -ibilis 39 -ibo 125 -ic 251 -ica 37 -icare 33, 34, 35 -icca 37 -iccus 37 -icem 42, 346 (3) -iceus 37, 39, 42 -icius 37, 39, 42 icse 313 -iculare 35 -iculus 42 -icus 39 idem 61, 309 id ipsum 62, 350 idolum 150, 190 -idus 39 -i-(d)yare 339 ié > e 225 -iebam > -ebam 225; > -ibam 420 -ie(n)s 311 lenubam 259 -ier 39 -ire 39 -ies > -ia 335 (2) iesta = gesta 259, 352 ifer 311 iferi 311 iferos 306, 311 ifimo 311 ifra 311 -igia 277 igitur 11, 14 ignire 33 ignis 12 ignotus 310 -igo 37 ii unaccented > i 227, 423 -ilis 39 -ilius 42 illac 140 illæ (dat.) 390 illæi 390 illejus 390</p> | <p>ille 10, 61-8, 389-92 illei 390 ille ipse 64 illejus 390 illi = ille 390 illic 140 illo (dat.) 390 illorum = suus 387 illud > illum 282, 350 illui 390 illujus 390 illum = illud 282, 350 illurum 390 -illus > -ellus 42 im = in 310 imaginarius 39 imbecillus 376 immudavit 256 Imperative 115-6, 412 impinguare 25 impinxi 429 implicat 139 implire 400 -imus > -imetus 447-8 in 86, 92, 95, 96, 97 in- 23, 25 in + s > is 310 inanimatus 23 in ante 47, 48 inciderit 426 Inchoative Verbs 400, 413-5 inclausus 139 incohore 250 in contra 47, 48 incudo 42, 370 incuminem 42 incus 42 -incus 37 inde 60, 71, 384 inde fugere 46 Indefinite Article 57 Indefinite Pronouns: see Pronouns Indicative Conditional 130, 411 for Imperative 116, 412 for Subjunctive 117</p> <p>Future 125-9, 411 Future Perfect 119, 123-4, 410 Imperfect 120, 420-1 Perfect 121-4, 422-31 Pluperfect 123-4, 410, 432 Present 120, 273, 397, 401, 403-5, 415, 416-9 indicibilis 39 induruit 224 -inem 346 (3) infa(n)s 10, 311 i(n)fans 171 infantiliter 40 i(n)feri 171, 219 infernus 13 Infinitive as Noun 111 Conjugations 396-407 dicere 406 esse 419 facere 404 for Clause 111 for Imperative 116 for Subjunctive 111, 117 for Supine and Gerund 103, 104 habere 400 Passive 109 Perfect 109 with habere 125-9, 411 posse 403 Present Active 102, 109 velle 403 with Accusative 82, 110 inflate 31 Inflections Forms 345-450 Use 85-130 infra- 27 infraponere 27 infri 219 infurcare 25 -ing 37 ingenium 9 ingens 259 in giro 48</p> |
|--|---|

INDEX.

| | | |
|--|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| -ingus 37 (-incus) | is 62-4, 67-8 | -iva 37 |
| in hodie 47 | is- = ins- his- 230 | iventia 311 |
| Initial Syllable 228-30 | -is = -es 244, 365-6, 444 | -ivi > -ii > -i 423 |
| inlatus 32 | -is 38 | -ivit > -iut -iit > -it 423 |
| in mane 47 | -iscere 34, 35 | -ivum 37 |
| in medio 48 | <i>Ischia</i> 284 | -ivus 39 |
| innoc(e)n(ti) 306 | ischola 230 | -ix 42 |
| innocus 226 | ischolasticus 230 | -izare 33, 34, 339 |
| in odio 43 | -isco for -esco 197, 414 | -izav 33 |
| inprobus 32 | iscripta 230 | izophilus 333 |
| inquit 282 | -iscus 39 | j 271 |
| in quo ante 254 | is ipse 64 | jacente(m) 309 |
| -inquis 37 (-incus) | ismaragdus 230 | jacis 244 |
| ins- = is- 230 | isperabi 230 | Jacobus 150, 329 |
| in semel 47 | ispose 230 | Jacomus 329 |
| <i>insiememente</i> 41 | -issa 37 | jagante 229 (3) |
| insola 232 | -issare 33 | <i>jaiant</i> 229 (3) |
| instruo = struo 230 | isse 313 | jajunus 229 (1) |
| ins(u)la 171, 233, 284 | -isse 161 | jambe 263 |
| intcitamento 260 | -issimus 166 | -jan 36 |
| inte(g)rum 270 | istare 230 | janarius 226 |
| Interamico 307 | istatuum 230 | jaquir 343 |
| Interanniensis 307 | iste 63-8, 390-2 | jauzei 426 |
| Interrogatives: see Pro- | iste hic 64 | jehan 343 |
| nouns | iste ille 64 | jehir 343 |
| Intertonic Vowel 231 | iste ipse 64 | jejonus 229, 229 (1) |
| intra 96 | istudio 230 | jeniperus 229 (5) |
| intra- 27 | it = id 282 | jenua 229 (1) |
| intratenere 27 | -it = -et 244, 444 | jenuarius 229 (1) |
| intravidere 46 | ita 11 | jeune 208 (2) |
| intre 245 | Italia 224 | jiniperus 229 (5) |
| intro(r)sus 291 | Italic Tribes 1, 2 | Joanneni 359 (1) |
| intus in 49 | -itate 34, 35 | Joannentis 359 (2) |
| -inus 37, 42 | -itas 37 | Joannis 244 |
| -inus 39 | -ite > -ite 448 | jocus 12 |
| -io > -o 416 | -iter 40 | joenvis 208 (2), 217 |
| ipsa mente 41 | -itis 37, 277 | jovis 367 |
| ipse 61-8, 390-2 | -ities 37 | jubari 322 |
| ipse ille 64 | -itism > -itis 448 | jubem(m)us 163 |
| ipsejus 390 | -ittus 37 | jubenis 318 |
| ipsimus 66 | -itudo 37 | jubentitis 318, 322 |
| ipsud 390 | -itus 42 (2), 436, 438, 440, | jubere 11 |
| ipsujus 390 | 441 | Judaizare 19 |
| ipsus 390 | -itus 435, 438-9 | judicat 424 |
| <i>irraisser</i> 413 | -ium 37 | judicius 347 |
| irascere 413 | -iunt > -unt 416 | judico 239 |
| ire 126 (5), 405 | -ius 39 | judigium 278 |
| -ire 33, 34 | | |

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>juglus 233 Julianenis 359 Julianeta 37 (-ittus) Julitta 37 juncxi 305 juniperus 229 (5) junxi 429 Jup(p)iter 163 <i>jurditoriu</i> 39 juria 272 jur(i)go 219 jusso 355 (1) justicia 276 justitia 276, 277 justius 277 juv(e)nis 235 juvente 356 (3) juvente 318 juxta 81, 96</p> <p>k 246, 253 kadamitatem 289 (3) kanditos = candidus 330 karessemo 201 Karica 37 (-icca) kaukoulato = cal- 288 kleme(n)s 311 kozous = conjux 311, 339 kumate 298 ky = qui 187, 223</p> <p>l: see Liquids ly 274 la = illa 392</p> <p>Labials Assimilation 313 b 315-9 initial 316 intervocalic 318 by, py, vy 273, 319 f 320-1 Fall of Vowel after Labial 235-6 Influence on Vowels 217 p 312-4 u 326 v 322-5 after liquid 323</p> | <p>intervocalic 324 Voicing 314 laborait = -avit 424 laceus 254 lacte 367 lactem 347 lacus (ad decl.) 355 (1) <i>ladro</i> 372 <i>ladrone</i> 372 laetiscere 34 lambros 331 lamna 235 lampada 356 (3) lamp(a)s 38, 144, 335 lancia 224 la(n)terna 306 lanutus 42 lapsus 315 laqueum 347; cf. 254 lardum 237 Latinization 1, 2 latrone (nom.) 367 lat(t)rones 164 lattucas 266 Lauriatus 224 <i>lausenga</i> 37 (-ing) <i>lauzi</i> 443 Lazar = Ladiis 339 lealis 263 lebat 318 lebis 318 lebra 256 lectio 9 lectus -um 347 lectus (p.p.) 440 legare 201 leges 259 legit 259 legui 428 leniit 423 lentcula 42 lentis (nom.) 367 leo 38 leticia 276 levare 34 leviarius 39 levior 377 levitus 435, 439</p> <p>lexi 428, 429 Liaison 133, 159 liamen 263 libe(n)s 311 liberio 298 libertas (nom. pl.) 357 (1) libraria 37 ligare 201, 263 ligna (sg.) 352 lignum -us 172 (2), 347 liminare 37 lingua(s) (nom.) 357 liniamenta 224 Linking 133, 159 lintium 224</p> <p>Liquids Assimilation 293 Dissimilation 292 Fall of Vowel after Liquid 237 Fall of Vowel before Liquid 233-4 l 287-9 ly 274 Metathesis 294 r 290-6 rs 291 ry 296 lit(t)era 163 lit(t)us 163 Livitta 37 (-ittus) ll > 1 161 <i>llave</i> 288 Locative 86 locun 305 locuplens 311 locuplex 255 <i>lodi</i> 443 <i>loir</i> 166 longa mente 41 longo 40 longior 377 longius 377 longum tempus 13 loquella 42 loreola 213 Lost Words 11-4 lotus 213</p> |
|--|---|

| | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|--|
| luce (dat.) 244 | mam(m)anis 359 | matutinus 13 |
| lucēre 399 | mammula 13 | maurus 336 |
| lucire 400 | manducare 13 | maxime 56 |
| lucor 37 | mane 13 | maximus 56, 220, 238, 297 |
| lucto 355 (1) | man(i)ca 239 | maxumus 220 |
| lucus = locus 205 | <i>manīca</i> 37 (-icca) | Meanings of Words 7-10 Change of Meaning 8-10 |
| ludus 12 | maniplus 42, 233 | |
| lugēre 399 | manos 355 (1) | |
| lugire 400 | mansi 429 | mecu 309 |
| luminem 347 | mansio 12 | Medea 190 |
| lunae dies 89 | mansorius 39 | Medentius 338 |
| <i>luoghi -ora</i> 349 | mansus 441 | media 272 |
| lūrdus 207 (1) | manuaria 18 | medianus 39 |
| luridus 166, 207 (1) | manuplius 42 | medicus 239 |
| luxi 429 | manus (masc. and fem.) | medio die 43 |
| luxuria 355 (2) | 346 (1) | medio loco 43 |
| ly 274 | manu tenere 46 | medius 272 |
| m: see Nasals | Maps: pp. x, xi | meletrix 292 |
| ma = mea 388 | Marcianus 278 | melior 377 |
| -μα 38 | Marculus 284 | melius 56, 377 |
| machina 144 | mare (fem.) 349 | melum 195 (5) |
| machinari 9 | marem 347 | membras 352 |
| macra 376 | mares = -is 244 | memoramus (perf.) 424 |
| madias = majas 272 | mari -e 364 | -men 37 |
| madio = majo 272 | marinarius 39 | mendatium 276 |
| <i>madrema</i> 388 | maris (masc. and fem.) | me(n)sā 311 |
| maestati 259 | 347, 349 | mense(m) 309 |
| maester 259 | markensis 39 | mensi (pl.) 368 |
| magias = majas 272 | marmor (fem.) 353; cf. | me(n)sis 171, 198, 201, 311 |
| magida = 38, 145 | 347, 369 | me(n)sor 311 |
| ma(g)is 56, 71, 74, 84, 157, 259 | ma(r)mor 292; cf. 347, 353 | mensorium 37 |
| ma(g)ister 259 | marmora 351 | menta 184 |
| magnisonans 44 | marmorem 347, 369 | -mente 41 |
| magnus 12 | <i>marris</i> 407 | mente habere 46 |
| Maia 188, 222 | marrjan 407 | mentire 409 |
| Maiiam 222 | Marsianesses 277 | -mentum 37 |
| mais = magis 157, 259 | Marsuas 187 | mentus 347 |
| major 170, 377 | Marsyas 187 | menuis 201 |
| male mente 41 | mas = magis 157 | mercatus (2d decl.) 355 (1) |
| male 40 | mascel 242 | meretis 232 |
| male habitus 44 | Masculine: see Gender | meridies 281 (2) |
| malicia 276 | masc(u)lus 234 | mer(i)to 237 |
| malleus 274 | masma = maxima 238 | mers = merx 255 |
| mal(l)o 161 | massa 338 | <i>Messac</i> 277 |
| malus malus 55 | mate(r) 295 | messui 428 |
| mam(m)a 16, 359 | materia 355 (2) | messura 37 |
| | matrona(s) 298 | met- 24, 66 |
| | mat(t)rona 164 | |

| | | |
|---|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Metathesis 245, 255, 289 (1), 294 | <i>moc</i> 428 modernus 18 | Mute + Liquid 132, 160 |
| Metiacus 277 | modo modo 40 | mut(t)ire 162 |
| metipse 24, 66 | moere = mov- 324 | myrta 187 |
| metipsimus 66 | Mœsia 187 | Mysia 187 |
| metitus 441 | molui 428 | mysterium 182, 187 |
| <i>meuble</i> 204 (1) | molutus 439 | |
| meus = mi 87 | monarchia 37 | n: see Nasals |
| mextum = mæstum 255 | monasterium 182 | n + fricative 171, 311 |
| <i>mezzo</i> 272 | -monia 37 | ny 274 |
| mi = meus -a 87, 387 | monibam 420 | nacui 428 |
| mi = mihi 250, 385 | moniti = mu- 228 | nam 11 |
| miaulare 17 | -monium 37 | narratus 37 (-ta) |
| michi 252 | mo(n)strare 311 | Nasals 303-11 |
| <i>mienta</i> 184 | monumento = -um 244 | Final or + Cons. 304-6 |
| migat = micat 256 | Mood 115-9 | -m falls 309 |
| mihe 244 | morbu(s) 298 | -n falls 310 |
| milex 255 | mordëre 399 | mn 307 |
| mille 161, 381 | more 406 | n + fricative 171, 311 |
| millefolium 38 | moriri 406 | ny 274 |
| mil(l)ia 161 | Morphology 345-450 | nasco 255 |
| mimoriæ 229 (2) | morsi 429 | nascutus 438 |
| minester 201 | morsus 441 | nasum -us 347 |
| minister(i) 89, 227 | mortificare 46 | natatorium 37 |
| mi(ni)sterium 231 | mortu(u)s 226 | nativitas 37 |
| minist(r)orum 292 | mossus 438, 440, 441 | natus 13, 438 |
| minor 377 | <i>motto</i> 187 | naucella 13 |
| minis 198, 201 | movi 428 | naufragus 325 |
| minus 201, 377 | movit 244 | nautat 236 |
| minus- 29, 245 | movita 37; cf. 438, 439 | navicella 37 |
| > mis- 245 | movitus 438, 439; cf. 37 | navitat 236 |
| minus credere 29 | movutus 438, 440 | ne 14, 75, 83, 229 (2) |
| minus est 29 | muc(c)us 163 | Nebitta 37 (-ittus) |
| minus pretiare 46 | <i>meuble</i> 204 (1) | nebula 235 |
| minutus 10 | mul'erem 225 | necare 9 |
| mirabilia 37, 229 (4), 231 | mulier 9, 136 | necator 37 |
| mis = meis 388 | mulieris 136 | necatus 435, 440 |
| mis- 245 | mullus 187 | necavi 428 |
| miscere 399 | mulsi 429 | nec ente 71 |
| miscularie 35 | multum 74 | nec unus 71 |
| misera 376 | multus 71 | ne ente 71 |
| mis(s)i 161, 163, 429 | muntu = multum 289 (2) | negare 263 |
| missorium 37 | <i>mur</i> 206 | negat 256 |
| mis(s)us 441 | murare 229 (5) | Negation 75 |
| mistus 440 | muri -a 349 | negliencia 259 |
| mixticus 39 | muritta 37 (-ittus) | nemo 71 |
| mobilis 204 (1), 217 | murta 187 | neofiti 334 |
| | mutare 229 (5) | nepoti(s) 208 |
| | | ne'ps'unus 71 |

INDEX.

| | | |
|--|---|---------------------|
| nepta 37 | Nouns 345-73 see Declension and Gender | ω (Greek) 185 |
| neptia 37 | | ob 14, 79 |
| neptilla 13 | | ob- 28 |
| Nerba 317, 323 | | obdormire 28 |
| nerbo 323 | | obferre 32 |
| nerf 323 | | obliscor 324 |
| Neroua 322 | | oblitare 34 |
| nervia 349 | | obprimere 32 |
| nervus 323, 349 | | observazione 277 |
| Neuter: see Gender | | oc 251 |
| ni = ne 229 (2) | | occasio 311 |
| nichil 251 | | occidere 212 |
| niepos 177 | | occubavit 256 |
| ni(g)rum 270 | | occu(m)bas 306 |
| nihil 71, 250, 251 | | occurire 406 |
| nil 250 | | -occus 37 |
| nimpæ 332 | | ocio 276 |
| nise 229 (4) | | ocium 276 |
| nitudis 238 | | octa(gi)nta 380 |
| nittus 238 | | oc(ul)ius 219, 234 |
| nivicare 18, 33 | | odedere 426 |
| nobe 318 | | Odissia 187 |
| nobilis 11 | | œ 215 |
| nobis 318, 385 | | œ for æ and e 215 |
| nocēre 399 | | offeret 406 |
| nocui 223, 328 | | offerire 406 |
| noembrios 324 | | offersi 429 |
| noembris 324 | | offertus 435, 440 |
| noicius 324 | | offia 235 |
| nolo 161 | | oi > œ > e 192, 215 |
| nome 336 | | œ (Greek) 192 |
| nomem 305 | | ola 213 |
| nomes = nomina 369 | | oleo 274 |
| Nominative 97, 100, 373, 383 | | oleum 38, 274 |
| Absolute 97 | | oli 274 |
| non 75, 203 | | oli(m) 309 |
| nona(i)nta 380 | | olio 274 |
| nonna 16 | | omnes = -is 244 |
| nonnita 37 (-ittus) | | omnimodus 44 |
| nonnitus 37 (-ittus) | | omnis 12, 71 |
| nonnus 16 | | omo 251 |
| noptia 207 (2) | | -omus 446 |
| nora 208 (3) | | on 71 |
| Normannice 40 | | -on 36 |
| norus 208 (3) | | -ov 38 |
| notrire 229 (5) | | -ones 40 |
| noü 40 | | -oneus 39 |
| | o (Greek) 186 | |

- onius 39
 -*ons* 446
 -o(n)sus 311
 onus 11
 oō > o 225
 operare 409
ophekion = officium 334
 opprobare 28
 -or 37, 42
 feminine 346 (2)
 -or > -re 245
 -or > -ura 42
 ora = hora 251
 oracionem 276
 orata = aur- 212
 oratia = Hor- 251
 oratorium 37
 orbis 9
Order of Words 50-3
Ordinal Numerals 382
 -orem 346 (3)
 oricla 212, 229 (7)
 oridum 339
 -rium 37
 -orius 39
orma 186, 337
 ornatura 37
 orphanus 186
 ortaret 432
 ortus = hor- 251
 orum = aurum 212
 orzo 272
 os (masc.) 349
 -os (Greek) 38
 Oscar 2
 -osco > -usco 197, 202-3
 ossiculum 42
 ossuculum 42
 ossulum 37
 ossum 356 (3)
 ostensio 37
 ostensor 37
 ostentare 34
 ostia = hos- 251
 ostium 202
 ostrum = aus- 212
 ot = aut 213, 229 (7)
 ote = aut 213, 229 (7)
- otia 277
 otobris 266
 otogenous 266
 -ottus 37
 ou (Greek) 193
 ou > ou 167
 Ouiouia = Vibia 318, 322
 oum 167, 324
 ovum 167, 217, 324
 oze = hodie 272
 ozie = hodie 272
- p: see Labials
 paceveci = pacifici 321
 pagandum 256
 paganus 8, 263
 pa(g)e(n)sis 39, 259
 palanca 332
 palassium 277
Palatalization 258-62,
 272-8, 296
Palatals 271-8, 296
 by 273
 c': see Gutturals
 cy 276, 278
 dy 272
 g': see Gutturals
 gy 272
 j 271
 ly 274
 ny 274
 py 273
 ry 296
 scy 275
 ssy 275
 st̄y 275
 ty 276-7
 vy 273
 palantium 277
 paleum 224
 palma 145
 palpebrum 352
pal̄pres 134
 pandiderunt 426
pāni 364
 panneus 39
pantaisar 332
- paor 324
 papaver (masc.) 347, 369
 papilionis (nom.) 367
 pap(p)a -us 16
 papyrius 39
 parabula 144, 236
 parabulare 155
 paradisus 190
 paraula 236, 318
 parcui 428
parecer 414
 parens 10, 12
 parentis (nom.) 367
 parentorum 368
 pari 364
 par(i)etes 136, 225
 parietibus 224
Parigi 86, 227
 pari mente 41
Paris 86
Parisii 227
 parsi 429
 parsus 439, 441
 part 160
 partentem 416
Participle
 Fut. Active 106
 Fut. Passive 105, 408
 Perfect 102, 108, 434-41
 Present 102, 104, 107,
 408
Particles 156-8
 particularis 39
 partunt 416
 parutus 438, 439
pasmer 300
 passans 39
 passi(m) 309
Passive 112-4, 409
 passos 355
 paucum tempus 13
 paucus 71
 paul(l)um 161
 Paulus -onis 362
 paupera 376
 pauperorum 376
 pausa 38
 pavi 428

INDEX.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>pa(v)onem 324 pa(v)orem 324 pavura 42 pavutus 440 paze 260 pectinare 33 pectorem 347 pediculus 42 pedis (nom.) 367 pedulum 234 pedulcus 42 pejor 170, 377 pejus 377 pelegrinus 292 pellabor 293 pellicere 293 pellige 293 <i>pello</i> 293 pendutus 441 pe(n)sare 171, 311 pensi 429 pensus 441 Penult 232-9 per 14, 79, 93, 96, 99 per > pel 293 <i>per</i> 160 per- 26 percolopabat 237 perdedit 139, 426 perdita 37 (-ta) perdonare 26 perdutus 438, 439 <i>pere</i> 160 pere(g)rinus 270 peres = pedes 281 (2) Perfect 121-4, 410, 422-31 Strong 427-31 Weak 422-6 Perfect Participle: <i>see</i> Participle Perfect Subjunctive 119, 123-4 per giro 48 per girum 48 peria(t) 285 Periphrastic Future 126 perfit 423 perlum = præ- 294 </p> | <p>perpenna 292 persi 429 pe(r)s(i)ca 239 persona 71 Personal Pronouns: <i>see</i> Pronouns persus 439, 441 <i>Pesaro</i> 151 pestica 291 pessimus 377 <i>pestio</i> 284 pestulum 284 petif 423 Petrus -onis 362 <i>petto</i> 160 peuma 368 ph: <i>see Greek Consonants</i> phalanx 181 pharetra 145 phaselus 334 Phasis 181 Phesus 192 phiala 145 philosophia 37 philus 184 phimus 184 Phitonis 332 phitonisse 332 phoca 185 Phœbus 192 Phonology 131-344 Phyebe = Phœbe 215 <i>piano</i> 40 pictus 440 pietas 298 <i>picta</i> 160 pignus 172 (2) <i>pi(g)ritia</i> 270 Pilipus 332 pinctus 440 <i>pini</i> 365 pinxi 429 piper 38, 183, 347, 369 piperem 347, 369 pirata 144, 190 Pisaurese 297 Pisaurum 151 <i>pitocco</i> 185 </p> <p>plus 167 placentia 37 <i>plach</i> 154 placuit 223, 326 plagiare 33 plangit 259 plantare 33 planura 37 planxi 429 platea 146, 190 plaudisti 426 pleps 297, 315 plicare 10, 435 plicatus 435 plodere 213 ploja 169, 208 (4), 273 plostrum 212 plotus 212, 213 plovere 169, 208 (4), 217 pluere 160, 208 (4), 217 Pluperfect 118, 123-4, 410 432, 433 Pluperfect Subjunctive 118, 123, 433 plurigo = pr- 292 plus 56, 74 pluvia 169, 208 (4), 273 <i>poco</i> 40 podium 272 poella 208 poena 192 poeta 192 poggio 272 polippus 145 pollicare 37 pollulum 213 <i>pols</i> 370 <i>poltre</i> 134 <i>polve</i> 370 <i>polvo</i> 370 polypus 145 pomex 207 (2) pon(e)re 239 pontevecem 321 pontivacutus 256 pontufex 220 poplex 255 pop(u)lus 10, 235 </p> |
|---|--|

- por 14
 porcellus 37
 porphyriticum 187
 portare 12
 posī = posui 428, 429
Position 160–4
 positus 238, 439
 posmeridianus 285
 posse 126 (3), 403 (1)
Possessives: see **Pro-**
 nouns
 posso 403 (1)
 pos(t) 96, 285
 postea 275
 pos(t)quam 11, 285
 posturus 238
 postus 238
Post-Verbal Nouns 21
 posueram 285
 posuet 244
 posui(t) 285
 potebam 403 (1)
 potebo 403 (1)
 poteo 403 (1)
 potere 403 (1)
pōteri 410
 potestas 356 (3)
 potionare 33
 potis 17
 potius 74
 præ 14
 præ- 28
 præber(e) 242
 præcoca 376
 præda 209
 prædestinare 28
 prædiscer(e) 242
 præfetto 266
 prægna(n)s 255, 311
 præstare 31
 præstavi 422, 430
 præstus 376
 prandium 272
pranzo 272
 pre- 28
 prebiter 300
 preda 209
Prefixes 21–32
- pregnax = prægnans 255; cf. 311
 prendere 225, 250
 prendiderunt 426
 prendo 250
 presni 429
 presnio 37
 presnus 441
Prepositions 76–81, 85–9
 presbyter 148, 300
 presbyterum 148
Present 120
 for Future 126 (1)
 Stems 273, 397, 401,
 403–5, 415, 416–9
 presentis (nom.) 367
 premium 277
 pressi 429
 pressorium 37
 pressura 37
 pressus 441
 presta 210
 presteti 139
prete 300
 pretium 277
preveire 300
 pride(m) 309
 primitius 324
 principes 367
 pri(n)cipis 306
 Prixilla 255
 pro 14, 79, 95
 pro- 28
 probai 424
Proclitics 156–8
 prodit 17
 Progne 330
 proles 11
 prolongare 28
 promptulus 39
Pronouns 59–71, 383–95
 Demonstrative 61–8
 Indefinite 71, 395
Interrogative 69–
 70, 393–4
 Personal 60, 67, 384–6
 Possessive 60, 387–8
 Relative 69–70, 393–4
- Pronunciation** 131–344
 prophetissa 37
 prophetizare 19
 propietas 292
 proprio 292
 propter 14, 79, 96
 provata 318
 provitus 435, 439
 proximus 377
 psallere 36, 337
 ptisana 145
 pudicicia 276
 pugnus 172 (2)
 pulvus 347, 370
 punctus 440
 puni = poni 203
punidor 39
 punxi 429
 pupillabus 358
 puplu 309
 pup(p)a 163
 pure 40
 puritas 37
 purpura 145, 186, 330,
 332
 purpureticum 187
 putator = po- 229 (6)
 puteolis 136
 puteum 347
 putrire 400
 putrisco 400
 puulva 356 (3)
Pyrrhus 187
pyxis 187
- q 246, 252, etc.
 qu 223, 226, 254
 qu > k, 226, 254
 qua 82
 quadraginta 142, 380; cf.
 259
 quadra(i)nta 380
quaðro 283
 quæsi 426, 429
 quæstus 436, 440
 qualis 70, 71, 394
 quamta 306
 quan 305

- | | | |
|--|---|--|
| quando 14, 82, 281 guannu 281 Quantity 159-77, 221 Development of New Quantity 176-7 Disappearance of Old Quantity 173-5 Doubtful Quantity 166 Length before Consonants 170-2 Position 160-4 Unaccented Vowels 174, 221 Vowels in Hiatus 167-9 Vowel Length 165-77 Words from Other Languages 174-5 <i>quantu(m)</i> 309 <i>quantus</i> 12, 71 <i>quare</i> 12, 82 <i>quaranta</i> 142, 259, 380 <i>quase</i> 244 <i>quasi</i> 83, 219, 244 <i>quat(t)or</i> 226, 379 <i>quattordicim</i> 379 <i>quat(t)ro</i> 226, 245, 379 <i>quei</i> 393 <i>quejus</i> 393 <i>que(m)</i> 309 <i>quet</i> 305, 309 <i>querceus</i> 39 <i>querinus</i> 39 <i>querel(l)a</i> 42 <i>questor</i> 210 <i>questus</i> 210 <i>quetus</i> 225 <i>qui</i> 69, 71, 393 <i>qui = quia</i> 82 <i>qui = ky</i> 187, 223 <i>quia</i> 82, 110, 168 <i>quiāti</i> 209 <i>quicunque</i> 71 <i>quid</i> 350 <i>quidem</i> 11 <i>quiensces</i> 311 <i>quietus</i> 225 <i>quin</i> 11 <i>quinqua(gi)nta</i> 142, 380 | quinque 172 (1), 200 Quintrio = <i>Win-</i> 344 <i>quippe</i> 11 <i>quique</i> 71 <i>quiritare</i> 229 <i>quis</i> 69, 71, 350, 393 <i>quisque</i> 71 <i>quisquis</i> 71 <i>quo</i> 73 <i>quo = quod</i> 282 <i>quad</i> 11 <i>quod</i> 14, 82, 110, 282, 350 <i>quodlibet</i> 220 <i>quomodo</i> 14, 82 > <i>comodo</i> 226 <i>quoniam</i> 14, 82, 110 <i>quoporta</i> = <i>co-</i> 254 <i>quoque</i> 11 <i>quot</i> 12, 71 <i>quot = quod</i> 282 <i>quum > cum</i> 226 | redit 423 <i>reditiv</i> = -bit 318 <i>refusare</i> 17 <i>re(g)alis</i> 263 <i>re(g)ina</i> 259 <i>regis</i> = -es 244 <i>regnante</i> 267 <i>regnum</i> 172 (2) Relatives: see Pronouns <i>reli(n)quat</i> 306 <i>relinque</i> = -it 285 <i>remasit</i> 311 <i>Remidium</i> 272 <i>remissa</i> 37 (-ta) <i>renegat</i> 139 <i>renum</i> = <i>reg-</i> 269 Repetition 40, 55, 74 <i>replenus</i> 23 <i>repositorium</i> 37 <i>reprehensus</i> 250 <i>requārere</i> 25, 139 <i>requārit</i> 139 <i>quebit</i> 225 <i>res</i> 10, 71, 355 (2) <i>res nata</i> 13, 71 <i>respondēre</i> 399, 449 <i>responduntur</i> 449 <i>responsi</i> 429 <i>restitueram</i> 285 <i>restivus</i> 39 <i>resurge(n)s</i> 311 <i>retenere</i> 31, 139 <i>retenet</i> 139 <i>retere</i> = <i>reddere</i> 286 <i>retina</i> 17 <i>retro</i> 81 <i>retro-</i> 28 <i>retro(r)sum</i> 291 <i>retundus</i> 229 (6) <i>reuuardent</i> 344 <i>reve(r)sus</i> 291 <i>reversus sum</i> = <i>reverti</i> 410 <i>revolutio</i> 37 <i>rex</i> 297, 429 <i>rhetor</i> 335 <i>rhetorissare</i> 33 <i>richesse</i> 341 <i>richtu</i> = <i>rectum</i> 198 |
|--|---|--|

| | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| ridere 399 | sacritus = διάκριτος 272 | schiooppo 284 |
| rideri 409 | sæculum (masc.) 349 | sclitib. (stlis) 284 |
| riges = re- 198 | sæpes sepes sæps 209, 367 | scloppus 284 |
| rigna 198 | sæpia 182 | scopulus 38 |
| rilitia 341 | saginæ 42 | scoriare = excor- 230 |
| Rimini 86 | Sagitta 37 (-ittus) | scriba -anis 359 |
| ripidus 39 | sagma 19, 268; (fem.) 349 | scriptit 312 (1) |
| riquesa 341 | Saguntum 338 | scripti 315, 429 |
| risi 429 | saine 42 | scriptum 315 |
| risus 441 | saint 267 | scri(p)tus 313, 440 |
| rius 241, 324 | sdbatec 229 (3) | scrivano 359 |
| rivaticus = rip- 314 | salbum 317 | scultr 313 |
| rivocaverit 229 (2) | salii 422, 428 | se = si 229 (4) |
| roborem 347 | salitus 436, 440 | se = è 419 (1) |
| robur 9, 347 | salivi 428 | sead = sit 419 (2) |
| rogavo = -bo 318 | salma 268 | sebe = sibi 201 |
| ro(g)itus 259, 435 | salsi 428, 429 | secatus 435, 440 |
| Roman Empire: p. xi | salsus 440, 441 | secula 200 (3) |
| Roman Empire: p. x | saltem 11 | secu(n)do 306 |
| Romanice 40 | salticulare 35 | secuntur 254 |
| Romanu (nom.) 372 | salvage 229 (3) | sed 11, 14 |
| -pos 38 | salvatico 229 (3) | sed = se 229 (4) |
| rosi 429 | salvaticus 229 (3) | sedano 335 |
| rosum = ros 356 (3) | sanctissimus 377 | sed(e)cim 239 |
| rosus 441 | san(c)itus 172 (1), 267 | sedera = esse 402, 419 |
| roubôñ 36, 341, 398 | sandal 330 | seditur 399 |
| rs > ss 291 | sanguem 370 | sedui 428 |
| rubare 36, 341, 398 | sanh 267 | sedutus 441 |
| rubeus 319 | sap̄cha 272 | segnai = signavi 424 |
| rugiada 356 (3) | sap̄pere 402 | segolo 200 (3) |
| rura 351 | sapiam 272 | sei 419 (1) |
| ru(r)sum 291 | sapidus 39 | sel 160 |
| russum 291 | sapienti (pl.) 368 | selinum 150 |
| rutare 34 | sappia 272 | sem 419 (1) |
| s : see Sibilants | sapui 426, 428 | Semelé 359 |
| final s in 1st pers. pl. | satis 74 | semita 239 |
| 445 | sauma 268 | semo 419 (1) |
| initial s + cons. 230 | scabia 355 (2) | semper semper 74 |
| scy, ssy, sty, sy 275 | scæna 182, 210 | sempe 245 |
| sa = ipsa 392 | scalciare = exalceare 230 | semul 201, 201 (2) |
| -sa 37 (-ta) | scandalizare 19 | senape 184 |
| sabbatizare 19 | scaplas 234 | senatus (2d decl.) 355 (1) |
| sablum 235 | Sca(u)rus 211 (1) | sene = sine 201 |
| sacra 376 | scena 182 | senex 12 |
| sacramentum 231 | schema 19 | senper 306 |
| sacrista -anis 359 | schernire 341 | senta = semita 239 |
| sacristano 359 | schiatta 343 | sentam 416 |
| | schietto 343 | sententem 416 |

INDEX.

| | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| <i>senti</i> 298 | <i>sibi</i> 201, 219, 221, 244, 385 | <i>solbit</i> 323 |
| <i>sentia</i> 211 | <i>sibi</i> 219, 244, 385 | <i>solia</i> 224 |
| <i>sentii</i> 428, 429 | Sibilants 297–302, etc. | <i>soliculus</i> 13, 18 |
| <i>sentitus</i> 436, 441 | final s 298, 445 | <i>sol(i)dus</i> 237 |
| <i>sentor</i> 37 | initial s + cons. 230 | <i>solingo</i> 37 (-incus) |
| <i>separare</i> <i>seperare</i> 231, 233 | scy, ssy, sty, sy, 275 | <i>sole</i> (dat.) 395 |
| <i>sepelitus</i> 436, 440 | ss > s 161 | <i>solsi</i> 429 |
| <i>sepes</i> 209 | z: see <i>Greek Consonants</i> | <i>soltus</i> 438, 439, 440 |
| <i>sepia</i> 146, 182 | <i>sic</i> 264 | <i>solut</i> 224 |
| <i>seppia</i> 182 | <i>Sicilianus</i> 39 | <i>solutus</i> 438 |
| <i>sepsies</i> 277 | <i>sidibus</i> = se- 198 | <i>solvitus</i> 438, 439 |
| <i>septa(gi)nta</i> 380 | <i>siede</i> 419 (1) | <i>soma</i> 268 |
| <i>septe(m)</i> 309 | <i>siem</i> 419 (2) | <i>somos</i> 419 (1) |
| <i>septrum</i> 260 | <i>siete</i> 419 (1) | <i>sona</i> = <i>zona</i> 338 |
| <i>septuazinta</i> 339 | <i>siffato</i> 264 | <i>sonatus</i> 435 |
| <i>septum</i> 209 | <i>siffler</i> 318 (2) | <i>sons</i> 419 (1) |
| <i>sepulchrum</i> 251 | <i>sifilus</i> 318 (2) | <i>sophila</i> 146 |
| <i>sequere</i> 406 | <i>signum</i> -us 172 (2), 347 | -sor 37 |
| <i>sequire</i> 406 | <i>sigrius</i> = <i>secretius</i> 256 | <i>sorcerus</i> = <i>sortiarus</i> 39 |
| <i>serbare</i> 323 | <i>silevit</i> 422, 428 | (-arius) |
| <i>serbat</i> 323 | <i>simus</i> 220, 419 (1) | <i>sordidius</i> 377 |
| <i>serbus</i> 317 | <i>sinapis</i> -e-i 38, 150, 184, | <i>sorex</i> 42, 213 |
| <i>Serios</i> = <i>Sergius</i> 272 | 337 | <i>soricem</i> 42, 213 |
| <i>serore</i> = so- 229 (7) | <i>sinatus</i> 228 | -sorium 37 |
| <i>serpentinus</i> 37 | <i>sine</i> 95, 201 | -sorius 39 |
| <i>serra</i> = <i>sera</i> 247 | <i>sinexter</i> 201 (3) | <i>soro(r)</i> 295 |
| <i>serutinus</i> 16 | -sio 37 | <i>sous</i> = <i>suus</i> 167, 387 |
| <i>servare</i> 323 | <i>sirena</i> 356 (3) | <i>sosier</i> 154 |
| <i>servicum</i> 276 | <i>sis</i> = <i>si vis</i> 324 | <i>spacium</i> 276 |
| <i>servire</i> 323 | <i>sive</i> 11 | <i>spallere</i> 337 |
| <i>servisum</i> 277 | <i>skëna</i> 341 | <i>spandere</i> = exp- 230 |
| <i>servitium</i> 276, 277 | <i>skérnôr</i> 341 | <i>Spania</i> 230 |
| <i>servitudo</i> 37 | <i>skiuhan</i> 343 | <i>Spanus</i> 230 |
| <i>ses</i> = es 419 (1) | <i>slabta</i> 343 | <i>sparsi</i> 429 |
| <i>sel</i> 419 (1) | <i>sléht</i> 343 | <i>sparsus</i> 441 |
| <i>set</i> = est 419 (1) | <i>soaru</i> 295 | <i>spasmus</i> 144 |
| <i>set</i> = est 419 (1) | <i>soave</i> 224 | <i>spat(h)a</i> 332 |
| <i>set</i> = sed 282 | <i>sobreus</i> 224 | <i>spat(u)la</i> 12, 38, 234 |
| <i>seta</i> 209 | <i>socera</i> 37 | <i>speca</i> = <i>spica</i> 200 (3) |
| <i>setaceus</i> 39 | <i>soc(e)rum</i> 232, 233 | <i>specularit</i> = -avit 424 |
| <i>setis</i> = <i>estis</i> 419 (1) | <i>soef</i> 224 | <i>spectante</i> = exp- 230 |
| <i>settembres</i> 313 | <i>sofferire</i> 406 | <i>spéhon</i> 343 |
| <i>seus</i> = <i>suus</i> 387 | <i>sol</i> 13 | <i>spelunca</i> 329 |
| <i>si</i> 14, 83, 229 (4) | <i>solacium</i> 276 | <i>spene</i> 355 (2) |
| <i>si</i> = <i>sibi</i> 385 | <i>sola mente</i> 41 | <i>speni</i> from <i>spes</i> 355 (2) |
| <i>siam</i> 419 (2) | <i>solatium</i> 276 | <i>speramus</i> = -avimus 424 |
| <i>siamus</i> 419 (2) | <i>solbere</i> 317 | <i>sperantia</i> 37 |

| | | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| spes 355 (2) | strucere 417 | sumus 220, 419 (1) |
| spiritus (2d decl.) 355 (1) | structus 440 | suora 295 |
| splorator = exp- 230 | struere 417 | suos 138 |
| spoliatur = -or 244 | strugere 417 | super 80, 90, 96 |
| spo(n)sus 171 | strumentum = inst- 230 | super- 26 |
| spontaneus 39 | struxi 429 | superabundare 26 |
| squaciare 276 | stupescere 35 | superficere 26 |
| ss > s 161 | stup(p)a 163 | superstitis (nom.) 367 |
| staacio 276 | subibitati 318 | Supine 103 |
| stabularius 231 | suadel(l)a 42 | sup(p)ra 164 |
| stagnum (masc.) 349 | suavita 224 | sup(p)remis 164 |
| stahu 397 | Suavitta 37 (-ittus) | supra- 26 |
| stais 397 | sub- 26 | suprafacere 26 |
| stait 397 | subaudire 26 | supre 245 |
| stantia = inst- 230 | subcludere 26 | -sura 37 |
| stao 397 | subcumbere 32 | Surd > Sonant: see Voicing |
| stare 397 | Subjunctive 117-9 | sursi 429 |
| stasio 277 | for Imper. 116 | su(r)sum 291 |
| statio 277 | for Indic. 117 | surtus 440 |
| status 438 | Imperfect 118 | sus = suus 226, 388 |
| staū 397 | Perfect 119, 410 | -sus 37, 441 |
| staunt 397 | Plup. = Imperf. 118 | sus(s)um 291 |
| stegola 200 (3) | Pres. 397, 403, 405, 415, | sutis 419 (1) |
| stel(l)a 163 | 419 (2) | suus 60, 387-8 |
| Stephanus 183 | sublimus 376 | sy = ty 277 |
| steti 426, 428, 430 | submonsus 439, 441 | sycotum 141 |
| stetti 426 | subornatris 255 | Syllabication 131-3 |
| stetui 426, 428, 430 | subplantare 32 | symphonia 146, 332 |
| steva 200 (3) | subsannare 26 | Syncope 219, 229, 231-9 |
| stilla = stella 198 | Substitution of Words 13 | Synonyms 12 |
| stingo 226 | subterranus 42 | Syntax 50-130 |
| -stinxii 429 | subtus 81 | t: see Dentals |
| stipes = stips 367 | suc(c)us 163 | ty 276-7 |
| stirpis (nom.) 367 | suceroni 362 | -ta 37 |
| stlataris 284 | sud = sub 315 | tab(u)la 236 |
| stlis 284 | sufferit 406 | tactus 440 |
| stloppus 284 | suffertus 435, 440 | talentum 149, 330 |
| storax 187 | Suffixes 33-42 | talis 71 |
| stren(n)a 163 | Change of Suffix 42 | tamen 11, 14, 84 |
| stren(n)uor 164 | for Adj. 39 | tan 306 |
| Stress: see Accent | for Adv. 40, 41 | tanctus 440 |
| striban 341 | for Nouns 37, 38 | tanger(e) 242 |
| strictus 440 | for Verba 33-6 | tantu(m) 309 |
| strictus 440 | Greek Endings 36, 38 | tantus 71 |
| strinxi 429 | suis (nom.) 367 | tanxi 429 |
| strofa 334 | sulphurem 347, 369 | tapinus 144 |
| stropa 334 | sumpsi 298 | |
| stroppus 186 | sumptus 308 | |

INDEX.

| | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>tapis</i> 182 | Theophilus 333 | tra- 26, 299 |
| <i>tapit</i> 182 | thesaurizare 19 | trabucare 26 |
| <i>tap(p)ete</i> 162 | thesaurus -um 189, 347 | tracere 417 |
| <i>tarde</i> 40 | thrēcan 342 | tractatus 9 |
| <i>tarir</i> 342, 407 | ti = tibi 385 | tractus 440 |
| -tas 37 | -tiacum 277 | tradedit 31, 139 |
| <i>tasso</i> 342, 343 | tibe 244 | <i>traducir</i> 299 |
| <i>tata</i> 16; -anis 359 | tibi 221, 244, 385 | <i>traduire</i> 299 |
| Tatius 277 | -tim 40 | Tragani = Traj- 259 |
| tatus 16 | <i>timbre</i> 187, 331 | tragere 417 |
| taula 236, 318 | timor (fem.) 346 (2) | trahere 417 |
| taurellus 37 | timoratus 39 | trans- 26, 299 |
| taxis 429 | <i>timpurī</i> 369 | transannare 26 |
| telebra = ter- 292 | tinctus 440 | tra(ns)duco 299 |
| <i>tempaccio</i> 39 | tingo 226 | tra(ns)jicio 299 |
| tempesta 356 (3) | tinguere 226 | tra(ns)luceo 299 |
| tempus 347 | tins < <i>census</i> 260 | tra(ns)mitto 299 |
| <i>tempo</i> 298 | tinxi 429 | transplantare 26 |
| tempus 13 | -tio 37 | tra(ns)pono 299 |
| tenit 244 | Titius 277 | tra(ns)tulo 299 |
| ten(n)uis 164 | <i>Tivoli</i> 86 | tra(ns)veho 299 |
| Tense 120-30 | toll(e)re 239 | traps 315 |
| tensi 429 | tollitus 435, 439 | <i>trasporre</i> 299 |
| tensura 13 | tolsi 428, 429 | travis (nom.) 367 |
| tensus 441 | tolui 428 | traxi 429 |
| ténueram 137 | tomolus = tumu- 208 | trebus 201 |
| tenui 428 | tonatus 435 | trei = tres 379 |
| tenutus 438, 440 | tondře 399 | trei 298 |
| Teodor 332 | tonica = tu- 208 | treis 177 |
| -ter 40 | tonsus 441 | tremulat 235 |
| tercius 276 | -tor 37 | trepaliare 33 |
| Terentio = -us 298 | torcēre 399 | trepalium 16 |
| tergēre 399 | torco 226, 399 | tres 379 |
| tergum -us 347 | toreomatum 191 | <i>trescar</i> 342 |
| termen 356 (3) | -torium 37 | trib(u)la 235, 352 |
| terminaciones 276 | -torius 39 | tribuna(l) 242, 289 |
| terra (m) 309 | torma = tu- 208 | Tricasse 151 |
| tersi 429 | turnus 186 | trienta 259 |
| tersus 441 | torqu(e)o 226, 399 | trī(g)inta 142, 259, 380 |
| -r̄ns 38 | torsi 428 | trinitas 37 |
| testa 13 | totus 440 | trinta 380 |
| tetras 376 | tot 71 | tris = tres 198 |
| texui 428 | tot 204 (2) | tristus 376 |
| texutus 440 | toto (dat.) 395 | triumphaut 241, 325, 424 |
| thahso 342, 343 | tot(t)us 12, 71, 163, 204 (2), | -trix 37 |
| tharrjan 342, 407 | 395 | <i>trobaire</i> 37 (-tor) |
| theios 333 | totum (adv.) 74 | Troge = -jæ 259 |
| thensaurus 311 | tous = tuus 387 | Troja 170 |

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p><i>Troyes</i> 151 <i>tructa</i> 38, 185 <i>trutina</i> 187 <i>tu</i> 60 <i>tucti</i> 204 (2) <i>-tudo</i> 37 <i>tuit</i> 204 (2) <i>tulērunt</i> 450 <i>-tulus</i> > <i>-clus</i> 234 <i>tum</i> = <i>tuum</i> 226, 388 <i>tumum</i> 187 <i>tuos</i> 138 <i>-tura</i> 37 <i>turrensis</i> 39 <i>turri</i> -e 364 <i>-tus</i> 37 (-ta), 440 <i>Tuscanus</i> 39 <i>tutto</i> 204 (2) <i>tuttus</i> 204 (2) <i>tuus</i> 226, 387-8 <i>ty</i> 276-7 <i>ty</i> > <i>cy</i> 277 <i>ty</i> > <i>sy</i> 277</p> <p>u 165, 206-8, etc. accented 206-8 ū 206-7 ū > u 165, 206 ū 208 ū > ū > o 165, 208 u cons. 222, 326 ū 178, 187, 192, 206, 220 ui 216 unaccented 219, 228, 229 (5), 243, 244 in hiatus 222-6 uo > o 226 uu > u 226 uō > o 225 uu > u 226 ubi 73 -uc(c)us 37 (-icca) -uculare 35 -uculus 42 -udo > -umen 42 ū 178, 187, 192, 206, 220 -ugo 37 (-ago) ui 216</p> | <p>-ula 37 (-ulus) <i>Ulixes</i> 187 <i>ultra</i> 166 <i>-ulus</i> 37, 39 > <i>-ellus</i> 42 <i>-um</i> 40 Unaccented Vowels: see Vowels unde 10, 70, 73, 84, 393 undecim 166, 379 <i>-undus</i> 39 <i>ungo</i> 226 <i>unguere</i> 226 <i>unicornis</i> 44 <i>unigenitus</i> 44 <i>unire</i> 34 <i>uno</i> (dat.) 429 <i>-unt</i> = <i>-ent</i> 449 unus 10, 57, 71, 298, 378, 395 unu(s) 298 <i>unxi</i> 429 uō > o 225 uo unacc. > o 226 uobit = obiit 177 <i>-ura</i> 37, 42 <i>Uranus</i> 193 <i>urbis</i> (nom.) 367 <i>urbs</i> 12, 297, 315, 367 <i>-lrem</i> 346 (3) <i>urps</i> 297, 315 <i>usare</i> 34 Use of Cases 85-100 Use of Inflections 85-130 Use of Words 54-84 <i>usque</i> <i>hodie</i> 47 <i>ustium</i> 202 <i>ut</i> 11, 14, 82, 111 <i>-uta</i> 37 (-ta) <i>utrum</i> 11, 14, 83 <i>-utus</i> 39, 42, 438, 440, 441 uu unacc. > u 226 <i>uuadius</i> 344 -uus > -itus 42 <i>uxo(r)</i> 295 <i>uxore</i> (abl.) 244 v: see Labials <i>vacuus</i> 42 195 (6), 223</p> <p>vadere 126 (5), 405 <i>vadum</i> 344; -us 347 <i>valde</i> 237 <i>valia(t)</i> 224, 285 <i>Valinca</i> 37 (-incus) <i>vallensis</i> 39 <i>valneas</i> = ba- 316 <i>vanitare</i> 34 <i>vaqua</i> = <i>vacua</i> 223 <i>vaqui</i> = <i>vacui</i> 223 <i>vastare</i> 344 <i>vasus</i> -um 347, 356 (3) <i>vea</i> = <i>via</i> 201 <i>vecere</i> = <i>veh-</i> 417 <i>vecinus</i> 229 (4) <i>veclus</i> 234, 284 <i>vedea</i> 421 <i>vedere</i> 283 <i>vef</i> 226 <i>vegere</i> = <i>veh-</i> 417 <i>ve(h)e</i> mens 250 <i>vehere</i> 417 <i>vel</i> 11 <i>velle</i> 126 (3), 403 <i>vendita</i> 37 (-ta) <i>vendutus</i> 438 <i>vene</i> = <i>bene</i> 316 <i>veni</i> 428, 430 <i>venimum</i> 42 <i>venire</i> 126 (5) <i>venitus</i> 436, 438, 440 <i>venui</i> 428, 430 <i>venuta</i> 37 (-ta) <i>venutus</i> 436, 438, 440 <i>ver</i> 13 <i>verbex</i> = <i>vervex</i> 323 Verb Forms Inflection: see Conjugation Use 72, 101-30 Verbs: see Verb Forms <i>verbus</i> 347, 349 <i>verecundia</i> 231 <i>verecunnus</i> 281 <i>vernac(u)lus</i> 234 <i>vernūm tempus</i> 13 <i>ve(r)sus</i> 291 <i>vertragus</i> 19</p> |
|--|---|

INDEX.

vervex 323
 ves(s)ica 162
 vestibat 420
 vetatus 435
 vet(e)ranus 219, 231
vettovaglia 154
 vetulus 12, 13, 234, 284
 vetus 13
 vevo = video 272-3
vezem 445
vezzo 278
 -vi = -vui 428
 via 167, 201
 viaticum 8, 239
 vibi = bibi 318
 vibit = bibit 316
 victore (nom.) 367
 victualia 18, 37
 victurias 203
 vic(u)lus 234, 284
 viderunt 426
 video 272-3, 416
 videre 72, 272-3, 283, 416,
 428, 430, 438, 441
 videunt 416
 vidi 428, 430
 visto = video 416
 vidui = vidi 428, 430
 vidutus 438, 441
 viduus 226
vienni 177
 vig(i)lat 259
 vi(gi)nti 142, 259, 380
 vilescre 34
 villa 10, 12, 358
 villabus 358
 Vincentzus 277
 vincisti 426
 vincitus 440
 vincui 428
 vincutus 440
 vindemiator 224
 vindico 239
 vindimia 197
 vindo = ve- 197
 vinia = -ea 224
 vinsi 428, 429
 vinti 380

vinus 347
 virginem 233
 vir(i)daria 237
 vir(i)dis 237
 vir(i)dura 18, 37
 viror 37
 virtus 10
 visci = vixi 428, 429
 visit = vixit 255; cf. 285, 428
 vistus 441
 visus 441
 vitellus 37
 vitium 278
 vitricus 13
 vit(u)lus 234
 vius = vivus 324
 vivacius 377
 vixcit = vixit 255; cf. 285,
 428
 vixi 255, 285, 428, 429
 vixi(t) 286; cf. 255, 428
 vixutus 440
 vobis 385; cf. 318
Vocabulary 6-49
 vocatio = vac- 195 (6)
Vocative 87
 vocitus = vacuus 42, 195 (6)
 vocitus = vocatus 435, 439
 vocuus = vac- 195 (6)
Voice 112-4
Voicing 256-7, 286, 297,
 314, 321
 volatilia 37
 volumus 403 (2)
 volere = velle 403 (2)
 voles 403 (2)
 volestis 403 (2)
 volumus 403 (2)
 volon 39 (-undus)
 volsi 429
 voltus 438, 439, 440
 voluntate (nom.) 367
 volutus 438
 volvitus 438, 439
 voster 199 (1), 387
 vovis = vobis 318; cf. 385
Vowels 136-8, 165-245
 Accented 194-218

Clerical Pronun. 218
Diphthonga 209-16
Influence of Labials
 217
Single Vowels 194-
 208
 before gn 172 (2)
 before j 170
 before n + fricative 171
 before nk 172 (1)
Breaking 177
Celtic Vowels 179
Close and Open 165
Differentiation 165
German Vowels 179
Greek Vowels 180-93
 in hiatus 136-8, 167-9
 in words borrowed by
 other languages 174-5
Latin Vowels 178
Position 160-4
Quantity 165-77, 221
Unaccented 210-45
 Final Syl. 240-5
 in hiatus 222-7
 Init. Syl. 228-30
 Intert. Syl. 231
 Penult 232-9
 Quantity 221
Vulgar Latin 3, 4
Vulgar Words 15, 19
vulnus (masc.) 349
 w (Ger.) 344
 w (Latin) 224
 Waddo 344
 wadum 344
 wahta 343
 walde 344
 Wandali 344
 warjan 344
 warnjan 36, 407
 wastare 344
 watan 19, 344
 wërra 19, 344
 werrarius 39
 werrizare 33
 wiðarlön 342

| | | |
|------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| Wintrio 344 | z 246 | zes = dies 272 |
| wîsa 344 | zabul(l)us = dia- 339 | Zesu = Jesu 272, 339 |
| witan 36, 398 | zacones = dia- 339 | zeta = diæta 339 |
| Word Order 50-3 | zaconus = dia- 272, 339 | zie = die 272 |
| wost- 344 | zagante 229 (3) | sins 260 |
| x 246, 255, 266 | zampogna 332 | zio 333 |
| y (Greek) 187 | zanuari = ja- 339 | ziziper 312 (1) |
| y (Latin) 224 | zebus = die- 339 | Zodorus = Theo- 277 |
| ymnus 251 | Zefurus 187 | Zogenes = Dio- 272 |
| | zelosus 339 | zosum = deorsum 339 |
| | zerax = hierax 339 | Zouleia = Julia 272, 339 |

Acme
Bookbinding Co., Inc.
100 Cambridge St.
Charlestown, MA 02129



3 2044 004 574 513

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS
NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON
OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED
BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE
NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE
BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 (617) 495-2413

